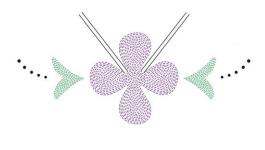
National Inquiry into Missing and Murdered Indigenous Women and Girls



Enquête nationale sur les femmes et les filles autochtones disparues et assassinées

National Inquiry into Missing and Murdered Indigenous Women and Girls Truth-Gathering Process Part 1 Public Hearings Chateau Nova Hotel – Main Ballroom Yellowknife, Northwest Territories



PUBLIC

Wednesday January 24, 2018

Public Volume 41 Jaclyn (Jayda) Andre, In relation to Joni Andre-Itsi;

Geraldine Sharpe, In relation to her Grandmother;

James Norman Jenka, In relation to Helene Louisa Ratfat (nee Leyden) & Marina Ratfat;

Sandra Faye Lockhart

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. © 2018

II APPEARANCES

Assembly of First Nations	Julie McGregor (Legal counsel)
Government of Northwest	Jana Shoemaker (Legal counsel)
Territories	
Government of Canada	Anne McConville (Legal counsel)
	Donna Keats (Legal counsel)
	Jennifer Clarke (Paralegal)
Pauktuutit Inuit Women of	Beth Symes (Legal counsel)
Canada, Saturvit Inuit	
Women's Association of	

Nunavik, AnânauKatiget

Tumingit Regional Inuit

Women's Association Inc.,

Ottawa Inuit Children's Centre,

Manitoba Inuit Association

Native Women's Association of No appearances The Northwest Territories

Note: For the purpose of establishing this record of attendance, Counsel and Representatives are considered present whether they attended one or all of the hearings held over the course of the day at the Chateau Nova Hotel.

III TABLE OF CONTENTS

PAGE

Opening Ceremonies 1 Hearing #1 Witness: Jaclyn (Jayda) Andre . . 12 In relation to Joni Andre-Itsi Heard by Commissioners Michèle Audette & Brian Eyolfson Commission Counsel: Christa Big Canoe Grandmothers, Elders and Knowledge-keepers: Laureen "Blu" Waters Gaudio; Bernie Poitras Williams Clerk: Trudy Mckinnon Registrar: Bryan Zandberg Hearing #2 Witness: Geraldine Sharpe . 68 . . . In relation to her Grandmother Heard by Commissioner: Qajaq Robinson Commission Counsel: Christa Big Canoe Grandmothers, Elders, Knowledge-keepers: Therese Villeneuve, Gail Cyr, Rassi Nashalik, Violet Dolittle and Emelda King Clerk: Trudy Mckinnon Registrar: Bryan Zandberg Hearing #3 Witness: James Norman Jenka 122 In relation to Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat Heard by Commissioner Brian Eyolfson Commission Counsel: Wendy van Tongeren Grandmothers, Elders, Knowledge-keepers: Therese Villeneuve, Laureen "Blu" Waters Gaudio, Ray Tuccaro, Jean Erasmus, Caroline Lafontaine and Tori Jarvis Clerk: Trudy Mckinnon Registrar: Bryan Zandberg Hearing #4 Heard by Commissioner Qajaq Robinson Commission Counsel: Meredith Porter Grandmothers, Elders, Knowledge-keepers: Arlene Hachey, Joanne Erasmus and Maggie Mercredi Clerk: Trudy Mckinnon Registrar: Bryan Zandberg

IV LIST OF EXHIBITS DESCRIPTION

NO.

Hearing #1 Jaclyn (Jayda) Andre Exhibits (code: P01P09P0201)

EXHIBIT 1: R v. Itsi, 2005 NWTSC 92, S-1-CR-2004000090, Transcript of the EXHIBIT 2: R v. Itsi, 2005 NWTSC 5, CR 03730, Transcript of the Oral reasons for judgment, six pages 68 . . EXHIBIT 3: Warrant of Committal Upon Conviction for Stanley James Itsi, dated November 3rd, 2005 at Fort McPherson, single page 68 EXHIBIT 4: Folder containing seven digital images provided by the family and displayed 68 Hearing # 2 Geraldine Sharpe Exhibits: none entered. Hearing #3 James Norman Jenka Exhibits (code: P01P09P0202) EXHIBIT 1: George Elliott Clarke poem entitled "For the Murdered and the Missing: A Spiritual" 161 (one page) EXHIBIT 2: Folder containing eleven digital images and one Powerpoint presentation provided by the family and displayed during their public

Hearing #4 Sandra Faye Lockhart Exhibits (code: P01P09P0203)

PAGE

1	Yellowknife, Northwest Territories
2	Upon commencing on Wednesday, January 24, 201
3	at 9:30 a.m.
4	OPENING CEREMONIES
5	MR. GEORGE TUCCARO: Good morning, good
6	morning. Welcome to a brand-new day. For those of you who
7	don't know me, my name is George Tuccaro still, and still
8	happy to be here.
9	We had a wonderful night last night. We
10	got to tell you a little bit about last night. I know some
11	of you are very tired and drawn out and couldn't make it to
12	the entertainment. For those of you who didn't make it, we
13	were there in your honour and we had a great time.
14	There was 12 drummers from all up and down
15	the Mackenzie Valley, and, of course, the host drum from
16	the Yellowknife Dene First Nation. And we had such a great
17	time. There was so much energy coming out of those 12
18	drums. Some people even got shocked. Yeah. It was a
19	shocking experience. Here too? Yeah, there was one over
20	there, too. I think it's static electricity. You know
21	when you go press the key to your room and you get a shock
22	you get a zapper about that along static electricity.
23	Anyway, I always start out with a nice
24	little story because I've got thousands and thousands of
25	stories. I should write a book one of these times. But

this story goes to the late Abe Ooptik (ph), and some of 1 2 you here are related to him. He was such a good storyteller. I used to just love sitting down having a 3 meal with him or just visiting. 4 5 He told me a long time ago he was in 6 Iqaluit and he was over at The Legion. Everybody back in 7 those days used to go to The Legion and listen to a little bit of music and have a drink or two, then go home. And he 8 9 was walking home, as he came outside, the wind was blowing. 10 It was dark and almost blizzard. The only thing you could 11 see is the very few street lights that Iqaluit had back in 12 those days. And I remembered the story about his grandma 13 telling him never -- as a kid, never to wander out at night 14 because that's where the bad spirits are. 15 And he got out and he was walking, and he 16 looked back and he could see a black -- something black by 17 the street light. It was coming at him, and, oh, no, his 18 mind harking back to us. Grandmother said, "That spirit is 19 coming," and he started running and the spirit was coming 20 back, and he tripped and he fell down and he was, "Ahh," 21 and it was a black garbage bag come floating by. 22 Oh, my goodness. Those are such good 23 stories. I mean, they make you so real. I was just kind 24 of really anticipating something really dangerous to 25 happen.

1	But anyway, good morning, everyone, and
2	we're very, very pleased to be here. It's a brand-new day,
3	and it's my opportunity right now to call upon a lady to
4	come and say the morning prayer before we start anything
5	else.
6	So, ladies and gentlemen, we're very
7	pleased to have with us, Elder Teresa Villeneuve to say the
8	morning prayer.
9	OPENING PRAYER
10	MS. TERESA VILLENEUVE: (Speaking in
11	native language). God, our Creator, we thank you for this
12	day, for this gathering of missing and murdered Indigenous
13	women. We pray for the families who are going to be
14	telling their stories, that they will be consoled and
15	healed so that they can go forward in their life. This we
16	ask through Christ, Our Lord. Amen.
17	MR. GEORGE TUCCARO: Merci Cho. Teresa
18	Villeneuve from Fort Resolution or in their own
19	community, they call it, Deninu Kue. And right now, we're
20	going to turn our attention over to the lighting of the
21	sacred kudlik. And we're always so pleased to see the
22	smiling face of Rassi Nashalik, who is going to lead us
23	through this. Rassi.
24	MS. RASSI NASHALIK: (Speaking in native
25	language). Good morning, everyone. What I'm going to do

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

this morning, there's some of you -- you can hear me on 1 2 first day when it was opening, and I was explaining about 3 kudlik, how significant it is for Inuit culture. I'm going 4 to talk a little about it this morning so that anyone could 5 kind of understand why this is so important for Inuit. 6 What I'm going to start out with is that I 7 learned how to do this just by looking at my mom, watching my mom when I was a little girl. I used to ask her why I 8 9 couldn't attend the kudlik, and her response was, "You have 10 to become an adult with a husband, and you would have your 11 dwelling or your kamak (ph) in order to do these." 12 So, I never learned how to do this in 13 front of her since I went away at a very early age for 14 residential school, and I was kind of nervous about doing 15 these when I was asked to do this first time here in 16 Yellowknife, and I never get to light this in my country in 17 Nunavut Region. And since I became a Yellowknifer, I've 18 been here so many years, close to over 40 years, I get to 19 acquire a kudlik for me in order to practice my culture 20 even though we in the Dene country, and I'm so grateful 21 that I've been adopted in a way to do my kudlik lighting in 22 Yellowknife area. 23 What I use is -- we don't have seals, so I 24 use the canola oil, No Name brand, burns the best, and I 25 get to collect my willows, cotton willows. I live down in

Old Town. There's so many willow trees beside my house in the fall time when they sprouted, like all those white stuff that goes everywhere. That's best time for me to collect them, so I got a bag full of this, and I keep it in a very nice bags, air -- with the holes, where they use rice in the big bags. I keep them in there so that they could dry nicely.

But anyway, this kudlik, I call it 8 9 traditional for me even though I got so attachment to it 10 because I caught on to this lifestyle. I was brought up in a camp. Like I said, I learned it -- learned this by 11 12 watching my mom, and it kept me alive and the whole family 13 because it give us heat, it give us light, it give us a 14 tool to cook with, melt snow or ice for drinking water, and 15 it's like a furnace. I always compare it to furnace. You 16 can dim it down when you go to bed at night, but you have 17 to keep waking up middle of the night to see it still going 18 because otherwise, during the wintertime, it could get 19 pretty cold.

So, my mom was the one who was the keeper of the kudliks, and there would be maybe three or four. If not, there will be more than one kudlik, and they will be bigger than this one. It keeps you warm, really nice and warm. I remember that coming out because we were told to play outside no matter what whether it's cold out or not.

1 Traditionally, when they get visitors, elders visit or the 2 adults visit, we're not allowed to listen to their stories, 3 what they're talking about, so we were told to go out.

4 Anyway, this kudlik had a lot attachment 5 to me because I always say I survive on this because of my 6 family. There's so many of us -- so many of us in my 7 family. I'm the seventh girl. And there's nine girls and three boys. Boys came last. They keep trying for boys. 8 9 Finally they came. But I always like to share this with people that doesn't know, and the flint is -- like I said, 10 11 it's Arctic cotton, and this one is from the willow tree, 12 and it's hard and it keeps well. And I got these doing my 13 walks along the trail, but this one is from my friend who 14 is from my hometown too, who lives here. She got me --15 this is called tukluk (ph), to make the flame or just to 16 keep it going.

And I like to tell you that sometimes I don't talk very well in English. I rather -- I'm very, very comfortable in my Inuktitut language, which was -because it was my professional life, professional job, that I always use it as a job, as a professional.

I used this once in a while at home, like, I complained a lot about being cold at the house -- at our house. We heat a lot with the wood stove. So, I get to light this in my TV room, and it keeps me warm. And also,

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1	I like to light it when I have my Inuit fellows come over
2	to have traditional food, and this keeps my house in peace
3	and also, my friends around my house. Then whenever they
4	visit, I try to light it so that I could have a peace and
5	share my food and talk in our language. And I was so
6	grateful to share my traditional kudlik because it got
7	attachment to me in my heart. It goes way, way out.
8	I'm over 60 year old now, and I like to be
9	able to teach about kudlik even though I'm not in my
10	territory, but I have a culture and tradition, so I like to
11	do it more and more now that I'm getting older so that I
12	could pass it on to people; my family, my grandchildren.
13	Lastly, (Speaking in native language). And have a great
14	day, everyone, and peace be with you.
15	MR. GEORGE TUCCARO: (Speaking in native
16	language). We have a couple of items that have been
17	recovered. One is a beautiful little earring and it has an
18	ulu. Someone is missing an earring, a little ulu. I will
19	take it and I will put it at the registration desk. And I
20	also have reading glasses. Someone who may have left
21	reading glasses. They were left in the men's washroom.
22	Boy, we get right down to details here. Anyway, I will put
23	those at the registration desk. I think they belong to
24	Gail. What were you doing in the men's washroom? Okay, we
25	won't go there.

1 We'll just have a few other announcements. 2 Of course, lunch today is going to be at 12:45 going 3 through 1:45 at the main ballroom, here at the hotel. And at The Explorer Hotel, it'll be in Katimavik Room A if 4 5 you're staying there. Also at the Elders' room in Room 6 132, the health supports are still available. We see the 7 purple t-shirts that are around and they help you in traditional and Western-trained counsellors, Elders and 8 9 smudging and the brushing off, and anything that you may 10 need. There's also a registered nurse that's on-site. You 11 can contact the registration desk if you like to make an 12 appointment. One-to-one counselling is also available. 13 You sign up at the registration desk as well for that. And 14 the shuttle is -- yesterday, went until eight o'clock, 15 well, they've moved that now to nine o'clock, so if you 16 need to get to the shuttle between the two hotels, it will 17 go from six until nine o'clock each day. 18 And as I mentioned, lost items will be at 19 the registration desk. And tonight, at six o'clock, at The

Explorer Hotel in the Katimavik Rooms B and C, there will be "Inuit cultural night," and we're looking forward to their performances as well. And a reminder to keep noise to a minimum while families and survivors are testifying throughout the today here today.

25 Okay. And my final note. For those

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

people that are going to tell their stories today, we wish 1 2 you well and we wish you much success, and we'll call on 3 the Creator to come and help you with your story. 4 You have a cell phone? Turn off your cell 5 phones, yes. Good idea. Billy is -- he came up with a 6 good line the other night. He said -- when they had the 7 meals, he was walking around saying to everybody, "Go ahead and eat. Eat as much as you want. I've already signed the 8 9 bill." That was very, very nice, Billy. That was so nice. Anyway, I'm going to -- I'm starting to wander all over the 10 place. Take care and God bless today. Thank you. 11 12 COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON: Just like to 13 say good morning to everybody and welcome. 14 I just want to acknowledge all the 15 survivors and families who are in the room and thank 16 everybody who shared with us yesterday. 17 And for those of you who are going to 18 share your truths with us today and tomorrow, we look 19 forward to hearing your truths and what you have to share, 20 so thank you very much. 21 And I also want to acknowledge and thank 22 our elder, Teresa Villeneuve, for starting us in a good way 23 with a prayer, and Rassi for lighting the kudlik for us and 24 telling us about the kudlik. Thank you. 25 And for everybody who put together the

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1	wonderful night last night at The Explorer, thank you.
2	That was such a great way to end the day. So again, thank
3	you everybody for being here. Those of you who are here in
4	support, thank you for that as well.
5	And I also welcome and thank everybody
6	who's joining us remotely. Thank you.
7	COMMISSIONER MICHÈLE AUDETTE: Merci
8	beaucoup, Brian le commissaire, Brian. I felt love
9	yesterday and last night and very humble to be sitting
10	there and receiving the truth from families and survivors.
11	It's something that we we do it very seriously and with
12	love and passion. And for me, for Brian, Qajaq, and
13	Marion, and all the people that work with the National
14	Inquiry.
15	Our women and girls are sacred, first of
16	all, because we are children of a beautiful mother and a
17	dad. My dad is the most beautiful hunk of fun. I love him
18	but also because we give life as mother, as woman. So,
19	it's sacred. It's very sacred. And last night, I was able
20	to awake my five sense of your culture, the DNA culture. I
21	was so touched, and my God, your men are beautiful. Sorry,
22	Serge. And the women; gorgeous, powerful, amazing. So,
23	for me, it's hope. It's hope that it's there for today,
24	but for tomorrow, also, and for the next seven generation,
25	so it's amazing what we're doing.

1 People are saying maybe we're not doing 2 enough or we're not doing this and that. But let's 3 remember, let's remember that when you're inside of this important journey or walking beside with the families and 4 5 the survivors, who are we to say we're doing it wrong or 6 right? But instead, we should make sure that the families 7 are in a safe place, the survivors are in a safe place, 8 that we follow the protocols that the people are welcoming 9 us, like here, and if we go to another place, their own 10 protocol and so on. And sometimes, it's a mix of protocol. 11 And I just want to send a message to one 12 of a journalist I saw on La Presse, a Quebec oy journalist 13 -- in the Journal de Montreal, sorry -- that was 14 criticizing a woman who was doing an opening prayer when 15 somebody came from Ottawa to talk about something, and he 16 was making fun of that woman. And being a commissioner, I 17 cannot make any statement anymore, but you can. So what I 18 wrote on my Facebook, I just reminded how important it is 19 for us people from the land, the men and the women, the elders and the youth, that for the welcome, it's one of our 20 21 laws. It's a protocol and it's so alive. 22 And I saw that last night. I saw that the 23 culture is alive. And I was proud to be part of that. And 24 tonight, Mike's speaking Inuktituk, who knows. I hope so. 25 And I'm proud.

1	So with this beautiful, beautiful work of
2	many, many, many people, we have the interim report in
3	English and in French. I know we're supposed to translate
4	also a summary in Inuktituk, am I right? Mm-hmm, she said.
5	Oui. And in Cree, also, and maybe other Indigenous
6	language.
7	So, this is your report; you can read it,
8	but what I would like you to do if you can people are
9	saying, "What can we do to help the family and survivors?"
10	Then you can say to the
11	federal government, to the provincial government, les
12	Territoires du Nord-Ouest government, and our own
13	Indigenous government, there is recommendation here that
14	you can act on. Now. So, I wish you a beautiful day and
15	merci beaucoup.
16	Hearing #1
17	Witness: Jaclyn (Jayda) Andre
18	In relation to Joni Andre-Itsi
19	Heard by Commissioners Michèle Audette and Brian Eyolfson
20	Commission Counsel: Christa Big Canoe
21	Grandmothers, Elders and Knowledge-keepers: Laureen "Blu"
22	Waters Gaudio; Bernie Poitras Williams
23	Clerk: Trudy Mckinnon
24	Registrar: Bryan Zandberg
25	MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Good morning,

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (416) 861-8720

(613) 564-2727

commissioners. I have been asked by a couple of the local 1 2 folks to introduce myself, so it seems funny that I'm 3 introducing myself to you because you know me, but it's been brought to my attention all day yesterday and that we 4 should in these moments actually -- as part of the laws or 5 6 traditions in this area, introduce ourselves in what we 7 are, so I'm Christa Big Canoe. I am one of the commission counsel. I am Anishinaabekwe from Southern Ontario, but I 8 9 have actually spent time in Inuvik in the North. 10 And so, it's a great honour to be back up 11 here, and I would like to present the first family member 12 that will be sharing her story with you today. And so, 13 before me, I have Jaclyn Andre, but she goes by Jayda, so, her friends and family call her Jayda, and she'll be 14 15 sharing the story of her sister, Joni Andre. 16 And before we begin, I would like to ask 17 the clerk to please promise Jayda in. 18 COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON: Good 19 morning, Jayda. Do you promise to tell your truth to the 20 commissioners in a good way today? 21 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yes. 22 COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON: Thank you. 23 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Thank you for 24 coming today, Jayda. We want to start with you kind of 25 introducing yourself to the commissioners and telling them

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

which community you came from and the background of the
 community if you could, please.

3 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Thank you. Good morning, everyone. Good morning. My name is Jaclyn known 4 as Jayda. I'm from Fort McPherson, Northwest Territories. 5 6 It's further up north. If you know where Inuvik is, it's 7 two hours away from there, so you have to drive from McPherson over to Inuvik and jump on a plane to come here. 8 9 I'm Tetlit Gwich'in, and our population of McPherson is --10 almost 8 to 900. It's a small community; two stores, a co-11 op, northern and very small. We don't have a restaurant or 12 anything like that, and yeah.

MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: You have a school in McPherson?

MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yes, we actually have a -- Chief Julius School. It's up to grade 12. It's a really nice school, and it's -- beautiful place. You got to go there sometime if you have the chance.

MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: So, thank you for sharing a bit about where you're from. You had mentioned that the community is Gwich'in. Is there like a band council or is it like a mayor? Like, what is it? It's a hamlet? It's a town? Just for other people in Canada who don't understand the North. It would be helpful if you could explain a little bit about that.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: It's a tricky question 2 because we do have a hamlet. It's a Hamlet of Fort 3 McPherson. We have a band council and something I'm 4 learning as we go. It's kind of funny. We have a band and 5 a Tetlit Gwich'in council and a DGO, so a mixture of 6 everything, I guess. 7 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And would you mind sharing with us what you currently do and a little bit more 8 9 about yourself and your family? 10 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yes. So, I'm the 11 youngest. My parents are James and May Andre, and I have 12 had an older sister and older brother. I actually did a 13 lot of stuff growing up working numerous jobs here and there. Right now, I'm actually a personal support worker 14 15 and love my job and love what I do and can't wait to go 16 back to school and go further with my education. Yeah, that's it. 17 18 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Are you a mom as 19 well? 20 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yes. How could I 21 forget? I'm a mother to two beautiful children, my 22 girlfriend, and -- yes, my children are -- just turned 7 23 and one is 3 going on 30. 24 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Excellent. Well, 25 thank you for sharing that background. The main reason

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

you're here today is to talk about your sister, Joni. 1 So, I was wondering if you could share a little bit about Joni, 2 3 maybe some fond memories or tell us about her strengths. 4 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yeah. It's funny, like 5 I was talking yesterday and talking to my friends and 6 family, and -- you know, my sister, her name is Joni Andre, 7 and she was really young, and I don't think I realized it up until this past week how young she actually was when she 8 9 was taken from us, and I was young at the time and I 10 mentioned it's amazing how you could trick your mind to do. 11 We're pretty powerful people, and I 12 blocked out a lot of stuff in my child years because I was 13 15 at the time, and I'm really glad to be here because I'm 14 slowly opening up now and trying to bring back those 15 memories slowly and letting memories come in and blocking 16 out some other ones, but I quess what I didn't do is try to remind myself each and every day of who my sister was and 17 18 who she is. She was so beautiful. I was so jealous of her 19 all my life. 20 She's a mother and she's a sister, and she 21 was my only sister and -- yeah, she was very outgoing. And 22 she was amazing, like I think back because I lived with her 23 for a while too, and she's one not to -- she doesn't care

what people think and that's a big thing nowadays, and -- I 25 guess it was always a big thing -- and she opened her door

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

24

(416) 861-8720

1 for anybody, like literally anyone. She had so many 2 friends, and she's just so amazing. Such a nice, nice 3 girl, and I'm so proud to call her my sister. 4 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Did you have an 5 opportunity recently to speak with any of her friends or 6 talk with family that you wanted to share with us? 7 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yeah. I guess now in this day and age, there's so much technology. And it could 8 9 be a bad thing; it could be a good thing, and I feel like 10 I'm really thankful to be here now -- now that I'm here because at first, I was like, I'm going to go to this? And 11 12 I don't even know why I'm going to it then, but I know for 13 me being here is, like, not only helping myself and my family and my little brother, but it's kind of like for 14 15 everyone. It's a lot of my sister's friends, a lot of our 16 family. 17 And yesterday, I used my Facebook, and I 18 wrote on there that I was coming here and I was a bit 19 nervous, and I asked my sister's friends to send me a 20 message and give me your favourite memory of my sister, and 21 not knowing, that was a really good thing I did because a 22 lot of people messaged. It was unbelievable how much 23 messages I got then. 24 Who knows, that might be their start to

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

opening up and sharing their stories about my sister and

(613) 564-2727

25

anything of their lives, like, who knows what they're going 1 2 through, and this could be the beginning of their healing 3 journey as it's the beginning of mine. 4 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And how did it 5 feel to get so much response back when people shared their 6 good memories for you? How did that feel? 7 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: I felt so good because -- you know, growing up -- like I mentioned, I blocked out a 8 9 lot of stuff, and you know when you lose someone or you go 10 through trauma, it's -- I don't know. You begin to think you don't want to talk about anything. You don't want to 11 12 feel like you're asking for anything, and you don't want 13 pity, and you don't -- you're kind of like embarrassed and 14 ashamed to ask for help. 15 So, putting that out there yesterday was -16 - it made me feel really good, and I get to thank all the 17 friends of mine and all my sister's friends personally and 18 how it made me feel, and I definitely know it made them 19 feel good too because she will not be forgotten. 20 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Now I understand 21 that you lost your sister because she was murdered back in 22 2004, and she was actually killed by her husband. Can you 23 tell us a little bit about the family dynamics and what was 24 happening in Joni's life within her marriage? 25 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: My sister was madly in

love I guess, and she had a husband, and there was a lot of 1 2 abuse. And just last night, I was thinking about it and 3 how I was 15 at the time, but little earlier on, how I think back and think, like, it was really abusive. It was 4 5 really bad and to the point where I have many memories of 6 me just being the younger sister and being a little brat, I 7 quess, I used to -- maybe it was my way of trying to stick up for my sister, and you know, get smart here and there 8 9 and kind of take off and kind of be like little tough girl 10 and yet, deep down, I was kind of scared. And then, I had 11 a moment of I wonder if me being smart got my sister in 12 trouble. But who knows, and if that happened, then shame 13 on him.

But, yes, I had a good memory like -- I'll 14 15 skip that part and tell it after, but she was -- like 16 everybody knew and that's the sad thing, and we all knew 17 what was go on, and I don't know why, like we'll all have 18 to live with that the rest of my lives, but it's that 19 regret, like we should have done something, we should have 20 done more, we should have spoke up. And it's like she knew 21 it wasn't okay, but maybe just being so much -- she loved 22 the guy so much that maybe she thought he could change or 23 maybe he won't do anything again. It's so sad because you 24 see a lot of it now still with other people and other 25 families and women and men. It's really sad.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1	MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And I want
2	maybe go back and your community's like 8 or 900 people,
3	so it's a small community. And in terms of resource or
4	places to build houses or do things, is there a lot of room
5	or wealth to do that type of thing, to put more houses up
6	or to have resources like shelters in McPherson?
7	MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Not that I know of,
8	like, we don't have a shelter or anything like that, but
9	McPherson is it's such a beautiful place. Sometimes,
10	you don't realize, like, how good a place is until you're
11	leaving, until you actually start talking about it. And
12	McPherson, it's like it's a small place, so you know
13	everybody and everybody knows everything about you and
14	could be a good thing, could be a bad thing. But
15	everyone's so friendly and you have your friends and you
16	have your family, and I guess if you really need it, a
17	place to go. There's always places to go. I don't think
18	very much people lock their door.
19	MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Do you mind
20	telling us who your sister's husband was?
21	MS. JAYDA ANDRE: His name was is
22	Stanley Itsi from Fort McPherson.
23	MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And so, Stanley
24	was from Fort McPherson, and your sister and him were
25	together for a few years, right, before he killed her. And

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

you said she was madly in love with him, but he did have a 1 bit of a criminal past. He had problems with courts and 2 3 was in and out of court numerous times if you recall? 4 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Definitely. 5 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And so, do you 6 recall him not going to court for things like -- not 7 necessarily to your sister, but assault or break and enter 8 9 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Oh, yes, definitely. 10 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: So, he was often before the court. In 2004, you had said you knew the 11 12 beating was going on, but was it something that happened 13 over a long time or was it just before the end? 14 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: I think it was always. 15 It's -- jealousy played a big role of it, like, I remember 16 one time, the phone was ringing all night and I was young, 17 and I remember someone called and said that she was really 18 beaten up and I tried to take off with my Ski-Doo that 19 time, and I think back last night, I was giggling to my 20 boyfriend, I was like What was I thinking when I was trying 21 to take by myself and I wanted revenge and probably thought 22 I was just the toughest girl or something and I know my dad 23 ended up picking me up and we went out looking, and I don't 24 know what we were going to do or what was our thoughts or I 25 don't know why -- maybe we called the police. I really

1 can't remember, but I remember eventually bumping into him 2 and me spinning out and it was crazy. But he ran off, and 3 like a coward, ran and went behind the houses and he ran into the bushes beside a lake and the police eventually 4 found him, and I don't know how long he was in jail after 5 6 that or probably not very long. It was bad. 7 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And was there 8 times -- and I'm not saying this in any judgmental way --9 but were there times that he was charged with assault but 10 she wouldn't come to court to testify? MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Mm-hmm. Yeah. 11 Like T 12 don't know if she was scared or maybe she just thought that 13 he will change and that would be the last time she would be assaulted. I guess that was just her, like, had so much 14 15 hope in everyone and believed in everybody that they could 16 do the best they could and it's probably why she never gave 17 up on him, I quess. 18 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Can you please 19 tell the commissioners what you recall from what happened 20 the night that Stanley killed your sister? 21 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: That night -- it's funny 22 because I was out with my friends and I guess like I never 23 ever really spoke about it because I was scared, scared to 24 get in trouble, ashamed and blamed myself because that 25 night when it happened, I left home and she was there and

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1 my little brother -- or my nephew, I guess at the time, was 2 there and said I was going to go uptown, and I was going to 3 hang out with my friends and we had a little cooler, so we 4 were being brave and teenagers and we thought we were going 5 to try to drink that cooler.

6 And it wasn't the best cooler ever, but it 7 was -- we went into -- it was kind of warm out. I remember that it was kind of snowing and it was beautiful out and we 8 9 were playing in the open area I guess, and I always 10 remember how we noticed all these trucks driving around, 11 and I kept saying "Let's just go down to my house," and my 12 friends were saying, "Well, let's just do this and let's 13 just do that," and we were -- we just kept playing, and it was funny because we were -- like, I was 15. 14

15 And we just started playing on the 16 snowbank and we had so much fun, and had a little snowball 17 fight and whatnot. We kept noticing all these vehicles and 18 it was kind of weird, like even though we were okay, like 19 we weren't drunk or anything. I think we all shared like 20 one cooler and maybe we were scared and we just took off 21 running, and then we were -- we just had so much fun, but 22 there was always something pulling me away. I think I told 23 my friends maybe three times at that time like "Let's go 24 down to my house," and one of them were like, "Let's just 25 go down for a walk instead."

1 And it was so funny the way it turned out 2 because one of our stores is like the Tetlit co-op, and 3 there was a big hill there like a big snowdrift, big snowbank, and we were playing on that, and I guess no one 4 5 really seen us, and we went behind the co-op and then we 6 went to this -- it's called an open area. It's kind of in 7 the middle of the town and there's no roads, and there's this little trail there, so we walk through that open area 8 9 and we kept noticing these other vehicles like Oh, 10 goodness, whatever, what are these people doing and 11 whatnot, not knowing they were looking for us. 12 And I think back now, like how crazy it 13 was because I was with Stanley's younger sister and she was my best friend, she's still my best friend, and we were 14 15 picked up and we were asked to go over to his mom's house, 16 and I was told that my sister was stabbed, but my sister 17 was like a really strong girl, like physically tough, and I 18 was like, "Okay. I'll go see her," and I know she's fine. 19 And we were taken -- like I even kind of 20 think that we were driven around town for a bit, and we 21 finally went to the health centre, and I'll never forget it 22 because my sister had lots of friends and we had like one 23 of the police officers at the time. He was a family friend 24 of ours, and I always remember seeing him, and when I 25 walked through that door, I seen him and just the way he

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (416) 861-8720

(613) 564-2727

1 looked at me, I knew something was wrong.

2 And I didn't want it to be true or 3 anything, but to see this police officer standing there crying, I knew for sure that I took running and he grabbed 4 5 me because I was -- I don't know what I was going to do or 6 what was happening, but he held onto me and he told me I'll 7 be okay, and it took a little while for me to actually to go into the emergency room to see her, and she wasn't 8 9 breathing then. And she was gone.

10 I never got to see her take her last 11 breath. I never got to tell her how much I loved her. She 12 was my only sister and she was taken away from us, and --13 I'm sorry, I just never spoke about this for a long time. I probably never really ever told that story, but I'm 14 15 slowly letting it back into my head and it's tough, you 16 know. Like, you grow up and you're the youngest child, and 17 you're a teenager now and you have -- I was so lucky to 18 have her because -- if you quys have siblings, then you 19 know it's -- you could have your -- they're your best 20 friends.

And me being a girl, you have all these questions you want to talk to your sister about. You have personal questions and everything. Like, I looked up to her and she took care of me, and she was a cool sister. She let me smoke when I was 15. Thank goodness I don't do

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1 that anymore, but you know, stuff like that. Like, she was 2 my sister and she was a mom.

26

3 But I don't recall much that happened after that. Like, when I left, I know I was taken to a 4 5 family's home, and it was bad because, you know, my home 6 was now blocked off and I couldn't go in. I couldn't get 7 clothes. I couldn't get nothing out of my house. And I think maybe eventually they allowed us to get sets of 8 9 clothing. I really can't remember had happened after that 10 and somebody I know I will when I'm ready, but right now, I 11 can't recall that, and -- yeah.

MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And so, Stanley's picked up by the police and taken away; is that true, that you recall?

MS. JAYDA ANDRE: I know he ran off after that and I don't know how much longer they found him or if he turned himself in. I don't even really need to know that, but.

And the sad thing is, when it happened, there was something going on with the phones and I don't know if it was the power lines or if we were like turning into -- like turning -- I wouldn't say turning, but something was going on with the phones, then. We don't have cell phones -- or didn't have cell phones then, but our land lines, I know it was messed up, and the sad thing

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

about it is, I quess I don't know, but before then or after 1 2 then -- but we have a health centre, and usually they're 3 always short of staff, and I don't know if it was allowed then, but I know definitely now it's not allowed -- but 4 5 nurses can't respond. We don't have paramedics. So, the 6 nurses couldn't respond to the phone calls they were 7 getting from the witnesses who were there. And I can't remember, but there was something wrong with the phone 8 9 lines or if it was having to call the Yellowknife dispatch. 10 Like, I really can't recall what was going on, but she stayed in the home on the floor for -- I think it was over 11 12 an hour with no help. Nothing. Nothing. 13 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And just to clarify, when she was in the home, she was alive. 14 15 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yup. 16 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And when she 17 passed, it was actually at the health centre? 18 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Mm-hmm. So, I missed 19 all that and I know I keep telling myself there was a 20 reason why I didn't see that. 21 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: You had mentioned 22 earlier to the commissioners there were people in the 23 house, like friends, and Stanley, and your sister, and your 24 nephew, Frazer, and he was just little. So, he was in the 25 house when that happened, and he saw his mom, right? Did

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1 you want to stay something about that?

2 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: My brother -- he's 3 adopted, so he's my brother now -- my nephew, Frazer -- he was 2 at the time, and that is my sister's only child, and 4 5 there was two other people who were there. But I quess 6 what I've read that happened or what I know that happened -7 - and they started fighting. I don't really know what they were fighting for, but he was probably jealous and accusing 8 9 her of somebody, I guess. 10 It was always something like that, and

I'll always remember that. It was just jealousy. She can't talk to nobody. And even her friends like girls, like relatives, friends, it's like she had to distance herself away from them because he didn't like them, and so, if he didn't like them, she's not allowed to talk to them, but she still did.

There was his younger brother there and a 17 18 cousin of ours there, and I guess they said that when they 19 started fighting -- like, it was bad because he chipped her 20 tooth. She had a scratch on her face, like it was open 21 already. By that time, they went outside because I think 22 they saw the knife already. I can't remember but -- and he 23 ran out and he ran past them. He left the home and he took 24 off running. So, they went in and they found her. He did that to her and he left her. That's his wife and he left 25

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

her. He never came back to check on her. He never called 1 2 to try to get help. But he just left her. Left her there. 3 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: We're going to 4 maybe talk about the court and what happened at the court, 5 but before I do that, I want to talk about that document 6 that comes out of the court, the transcript that's 7 available for the oral reasons for the decision in that 8 case because you've seen that, right? 9 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yup. 10 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And that was just 11 recently you read that. So, the transcript of the oral 12 reasons for sentence delivered by the Honourable Justice V. 13 A. Schuler, sitting at Fort McPherson in the Northwest 14 Territories on November 3rd, 2005. And so, the court 15 actually came to McPherson. It was held in McPherson. And 16 you have seen this? MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yes. 17 18 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: I will be 19 providing a copy to the commissioners. This is publicly 20 available on the Northwest Territories courts site as a 21 public transcript of the proceeding. 22 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And so, Stanley 23 was charged originally with second-degree murder; is that 24 right? 25 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Mm-hmm.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

1 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And charged under 2 Section 236(b) of the Criminal Code, but do you remember 3 what he got convicted of? 4 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Manslaughter. 5 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: So, he was 6 convicted of manslaughter. There are details in the 7 transcript of the incident. Justice Schuler actually details what was found in evidence. And so, this is why 8 9 we're asking for it to be submitted, but I just want to 10 turn to -- sort of talk about the sentence for a minute 11 because I know that's something you want to address. It's 12 okay if I read it then? 13 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Mm-hmm. 14 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And I won't read 15 all of the additional orders after but just sort of the 16 first part. So, Justice Schuler had said: 17 "So I leave that with the people of 18 the community, hoping that if 19 anything positive can come out of 20 this case, it is that they reflect on 21 these issues." 22 And so, the judge had talked about a 23 number of issues such as the fact the phone system wasn't 24 working, it took an hour to respond, a number of things 25 that could have been potentially addressed.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1	"The sentence that I impose on Mr.
2	Itsi today must be proportionate to
3	the gravity of the offence and the
4	degree of responsibility or moral
5	blameworthiness of the offender. The
6	offence in this case is very serious
7	indeed, and Mr. Itsi bears a high
8	degree of became worthiness because
9	as I said, he clearly intended to
10	cause serious harm to Ms. Andre."
11	It continues to say
12	"Counsel are very far apart in their
13	submissions as to what the
14	appropriate sentence is in this case.
15	Crown counsel seeks a term of 12 to
16	15 years while defence counsel seeks
17	the term of approximately 4 to 6.
18	Both agree that some credit should be
19	applied to the sentence for the
20	remand time. In my view for the
21	reasons given, 12 to 15 years is
22	outside the usual range in this
23	jurisdiction. On the other hand, a
24	term of 4 to 6 years, I do not think
25	would adequately reflect the

aggravating factors in this case." 1 2 He asks the now-convicted offender to 3 stand and says 4 "In my view, in all the circumstances 5 of this case and having given the 6 matter much anxious consideration, 7 the appropriate sentence for what you 8 have done is eight years in jail. 9 After crediting the remand time of 10 three years, I sentence you today to serve five years in jail." 11 12 And then there's other additional orders 13 such as DNA orders and certain prohibitions under the Criminal Code that won't go into the record, but I won't 14 15 read it now. And I know that you kind of want to address 16 the fact that -- that day, you remember him getting five 17 years, and how did that feel? 18 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: You know, my sister was 19 -- she was my sister; she was a friend; she was a mother --20 she was a young mother; and she was supposedly a wife. You 21 know, when you get married, you're supposed to promise your 22 promises that you're going to take care of each other and 23 protect each other. But she was stabbed, she was beaten, and she was left. She wasn't protected at that time. 24 25 She wasn't loved at those last moments of

her life from her supposedly husband, but I know she knew 1 she was loved from all of us. She never got to meet my 2 3 kids. I never got to proudly hand over my newborn children to meet their auntie. She'll never watch her son graduate. 4 5 She'll never watch any of us get married one day. She 6 won't be there to see it physically. She was taken away 7 from us. She was taken away from her son and her baby, who was only two, from her husband. Like, what kind of husband 8 9 is that? 10 And for him to get -- like, he was in jail 11 for a few years, but then to only get five years after 12 that, that's stupid. It's like -- the way I see it, it's 13 like you take a life, you owe the life. 14 And the justice system of North, I think 15 it's bullshit. You can do anything to someone and be like, 16 Oh, you'll just get eight years in jail and you'll be out 17 by the time you're 30, and you can go on and live your life 18 and have kids and do what you want. 19 But I have to keep reminding myself, like, 20 he has to live with that, too, and I don't know how he 21 deals with it or if he deals with it. I don't know and I 22 don't need to know. He'll be reminded for that the rest of 23 his life, but he lost. He lost out. He just lost out. 24 It's now that I'm getting a little older 25 and I'm reminded in many, many ways, like, not only by

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

looking at Frazer, but there's other things, like the way 1 2 she had her hair and the way she moves her hair. My 3 daughter does that and it's so cute. So, my daughter is always fixing her hair, so I'm reminded all day of my 4 5 sister and -- like, little scents here and there, the way 6 you could see somebody walking uptown sometimes, you know, 7 like a black jacket and their hair down, you could see them from behind and you're like, Oh, my gosh, that looks like 8 9 Joni. I'm reminded every day.

10 Sometimes, I'm mistakenly called Joni, and 11 it's funny because sometimes, you see the look on the 12 person who called me and like, Oh, my gosh, sorry, and I'm 13 like no, it's an honour because I quess it's been 15 years, and, like, I haven't spoken much of her, but this is the 14 15 starting to my healing journey, and this is the start to 16 remember her, to honour her, and bring her -- like, she 17 needs to be remembered a lot more. I know she never was 18 forgotten, but it's time. It's time that everybody gets to 19 know who she was, and she'll always be --

He got five years of jail after serving three -- it didn't seem like three at the time. To me, that's ridiculous. I didn't take it very good. I know I did some things after that. I had like a little flashback last night -- and I used to think about it a few years ago, off and on, and then I just kind of block it off again.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

1 I remember after the sentencing was done, 2 the police or the security, whatever, was taking him out of 3 the complex, and I attacked him. And sometimes, I wish I was older because I could have been a little more bigger, a 4 5 little more stronger. And I was taken away, I know I was 6 told that I could be charged, and you know, your 15, so now 7 I could kind of smile about it because it would be different if I was older. Maybe it's a good thing I was 8 9 younger. 10 But that was the last time I seen him and 11 who knows what -- right now, I hope I never see him again. 12 Maybe that will change, I'm not sure. I really don't know 13 what the future holds or anything, but right now, I'm glad 14 the last time I seen him was the way I seen him, and that 15 was my last words and my last -- that will just be the 16 picture that I know and that's how I'll remember it 17 forever. 18 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: I understand your 19 father originally wanted to come but was unable to attend. 20 And when he tells the story, he said he warned the police 21 that enough of the family was angry that they should make 22 sure that Mr. Itsi comes in protected and is delivered 23 right to the door. 24 And then, interestingly, it was you, a 15 25 year old, who was the one who actually ran into him. You

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

1 know, in hindsight, you shared with us -- that's a memory 2 you're going to remember because -- and why is that, is it 3 because you felt like you were standing up for your sister? 4 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: When you're 14, you know 5 you're just a teenager. She wasn't there, but I know she's 6 here. I know she'll always be here and I know she's always 7 with me forever, but she was taken from us, and there was, like, no -- he didn't show nothing. I don't even think a 8 9 tear was shed as he walked out that complex, like, I think 10 it was all building up. 11 And I also think that there wasn't enough 12 support for myself because I know I stood in the hallway, I 13 stood inside, and most of the time, I was by myself, and I 14 had that little opportunity for then was my little revenge, 15 I guess. I don't regret it. 16 But it's so messed up, like how things 17 were. In a way, I wish it was different, but in a way, it 18 just goes to show how much freedom I guess you could have. 19 I don't even know. 20 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Maybe just to help 21 people who are not from this region or from the Northwest 22 Territories. When you say you have court in your 23 community, you're not going to the courthouse, are you? 24 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: No. 25 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: So, where are they

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1 holding court when they come to the community even for 2 something like a murder trial or manslaughter trial? 3 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: It's in our complex. We 4 call it a complex. So, it's like the arena. One side is 5 the arena and one side is the complex, so there's usually, 6 like, feast and community dances and that being held in 7 there. So, whenever there's court, that's where court is. 8 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And so, the 9 courtroom is set up sort of makeshift with tables and 10 chairs. 11 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yeah. 12 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Does the community 13 all come out and watch court when it's in town usually? 14 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Usually, yeah. There's 15 lots of people out there. 16 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: In one way, it's 17 really good because the court comes to you, so you don't 18 have to go to it. How is that for family tensions in terms 19 of people coming to court for something like this? And 20 there's family members supporting both families. MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yeah. 21 22 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: How does that 23 work? What happens? 24 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Like, I don't recall 25 much of the court because like I said, I was outside in the

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

hallway. But it's messed up because you have a building 1 2 that's like half the size of here, and usually, it's 3 probably -- who knows, maybe like six rows of seats for public to sit at. So, you can imagine having a community 4 5 of 800. And I can't remember, I think it was really packed 6 in there, but his family is a really big family. So, you 7 have my sister, like -- we have a small family ourselves, I mean, like my mom and dad, my sister, brother, and then 8 9 there was me and Frazer, but we have lots of relatives. 10 So, it was probably very hard because you come from a small 11 family, I mean, you come from a small community and you all 12 know each other, and it's like you want to be friends with 13 everyone and you want to be nice to people, but at the same time, it's beginning to know -- like, it's not everybody's 14 15 fault. It's, you know, the person who's in trial, who's 16 standing there with no shame. It's their fault. 17 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: You mentioned 18 earlier that one of your best friends is Stanley's sister. 19 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yes. 20 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: I also understand 21 that your late brother and Stanley were pretty good 22 friends, too. 23 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Mm-hmm. 24 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: I'm not going to 25 dig a bunch of mischief of their own.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: So, you can imagine coming from a small community, and my best friends -- we're 2 all still friends, and I'm really thankful for that and I'm 3 really proud of us because Stanley's sister, one of his 4 sisters is one of my friends, and we're still friends, and 5 6 we're both moms now, and, you know, we don't speak about 7 it, but it'll always be there. It never stopped us from being friends. Like, it's not what you call real friends. 8 9 And I had a brother. He's older, too, and 10 in his younger days, he was crazy. He was -- you know, he was fun and whatnot. He got into a lot of trouble. He was 11 12 good friends with Stanley. Stanley had other brothers and 13 he was friends with them. There was always two of the 14 brothers and there was my brother, and they were always 15 into mischief together. My brother was in jail at the time 16 and he took it bad, and maybe it was a good thing he was in 17 jail because who knows what would have happened after that. 18 Maybe he could have been there to stop it, but I'm not 19 sure. My brother got out, and he went on to do other 20 things. My brother got saved. He moved to Edmonton. He 21 became a professional boxer. He attended church. 22 And one day, I hope to be as strong as him 23 because there's -- it will always replay in my head about 24 how he said one night, he was sleeping and he had a dream 25 of Stanley, and he said he got up and got off his bed and

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1 got on his knees and he started praying. He's praying to 2 God about Stanley, and that's something really powerful 3 because for me, like, my brother was always in trouble, 4 always in jail, then to see him change, it was amazing. 5 Now, my brother's not with us anymore. Him, too, was taken 6 too soon. 7 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Just so the commissioners know, you can actually tell us what happened 8 9 with your brother. 10 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: My brother was living in 11 Edmonton, and he was a professional boxer. He got struck 12 and hit by a car, a racing car from -- I was going to say 13 it because sometimes you feel like -- as Aboriginals, we're not -- I always think like we're not good enough because --14 15 like, our justice system and that. I always think -- I 16 wondered if he was white, would it have made a difference 17 in the court? 18 He was hit by a car. He died on scene. 19 And for him, when the court came, the girl got off and she 20 got a \$2,000 fine. And I'm just going to say, it cost me 21 \$2,500 to go to Edmonton one way and \$500 to come back. 22 So, it cost me \$3,000 to go to Edmonton to go to my 23 brother's court, and she got off with a \$2,000 fine, and 24 she can't drive for -- I think it was a couple years, and 25 that's it. There, too. Like, it makes me wonder if

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

Jonathan was non-Aboriginal, I wonder if this girl would 1 2 have got a longer sentence or if this girl was Aboriginal, 3 would she got a longer sentence other than, Here's a \$2,000 fine, and you have a year to pay it. It's fucking 4 5 sickening. Sorry. 6 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: At that time, you 7 actually -- how did she react to the family and how did the family react to her? 8 9 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: It's crazy because I 10 had, like, no intentions then. It's kind of like, now, 11 don't know what you're getting yourself into. And I went 12 to the court for my brother and to meet my mom there, and it was different. I don't know if it was difference 13 because we were in Edmonton and in a courtroom. There was 14 15 definitely more support from people we don't even know and 16 that we just met. I don't know if it was -- maybe because 17 there was less people. 18 But in that case, I didn't think I was 19 going to be leaving there the way I did because this time, 20 I was older and knew a lot more. I was able to do an 21 impact statement, but I was able to face this lady who did 22 that to my brother. And I've only ever really been to two 23 courts, I quess. 24 For my brother, it was different because

25 this lady who did it -- maybe because she's a woman, who

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

1 knows, but she cried and she showed sympathy. She said she 2 was sorry. And it was real and you felt it. And when it 3 was -- when the court was over, and even though, like, now, I think back, like -- of course, I'm mad and I have those 4 5 mixed feelings, and I'm allowed to have those mixed 6 feelings, but then I went to her and I gave her a hug and I 7 told her thank you, and I told her it was okay because I know that's what Jonathan would have done, but she showed 8 9 sympathy and -- like, I knew it was real. 10 You know when people are real. You know 11 things are true and people show it, and you saw it and I 12 saw it, and even though I'm mad, and even though that I 13 have mixed feelings and think I should have handled it different. I should have never forgave her, but I did at 14 that time, and I know I'd be proud of myself. 15 16 But with my sister's case, it was 17 different. This guy blamed others. He blamed our cousin. 18 He ran away. He never said sorry. He denied it. Like, 19 who does that? I mean, you do something, you own up for 20 yourself. Especially if you call yourself a man, that you 21 be a man and own up and be there. Be there for your wife. 22 I guess that's what happened and nothing will change that. 23 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Thank you for 24 sharing that part of the story too, and the striking 25 differences between the court and your experience, I think,

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

1 were important for the commissioners to hear.

2 A couple things if I may ask, further 3 questions around that, you talked about the difference in resources and supports from when you were in court in 4 5 Edmonton and when you were in court in McPherson. Do you 6 think it would be more helpful for families going through 7 these court processes if there were more services available to you in your communities? I'm not criticizing the ones 8 9 that exist. I'm asking what would be helpful? 10 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: I'm sure there was, 11 like, lots of support then, and, you know, me probably just 12 being a teenager and not wanting nobody's help maybe -- but 13 there's a few counsellors in our community -- but the counsellors themselves was Stanley's mom and his auntie, so 14 15 like my friend and my cousin. So then, even though I have 16 nothing against them or never did, never will, I wasn't 17 going to go and talk to them. I don't recall anything 18 else. Maybe there was, and I just don't remember, but I 19 don't recall any other support. I think there was other 20 people that came in after that, but I could be thinking of 21 a sing along or something like that that happened. 22 But now that you think back, it's crazy 23 how there was really no professionals there. Maybe things

24 would have been different, like maybe we all could have got
25 help sooner. But I know, like when you need help and you

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1 want help, it's like you work both ways. People are not going to know that you need help, that you need to ask for 2 3 it, and that's a hard thing to do, but you think with trauma that bad, it will be -- it should be there from the 4 5 beginning, but it wasn't. It wasn't there. Maybe it was, 6 but if it was, it definitely wasn't good enough. 7 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: It's interesting because we heard from other witnesses that we need to make 8 9 sure we're training -- like, the territory needs to be 10 training local people or people that can stay in the 11 community, and that is very important. But when you have 12 small communities, there's this interesting conundrum that 13 you have local people, but then, sometimes there's 14 conflicts, like the one you're describing. And so, on one 15 hand, I think -- if I'm understanding you correctly, it's 16 good to have those local resources. 17 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yeah. 18 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: But, is it fair to 19 say you would recommend to the commissioners that sometimes 20 outside help or other professionals needs to be brought in 21 when there's special types of circumstances? 22 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Definitely. Like I 23 said, I wasn't going to go and talk to Stanley's mom or 24 Stanley's auntie because that will just be too weird for 25 me, like I probably won't talk about what I need to talk

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

about because I might think -- I'll just hold back because 1 2 I might make them feel funny or -- it's different. 3 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: In terms of the support, you talked about -- maybe you would heal sooner. 4 5 The support from the time you lose Joni moving forward, 6 what you were able to access -- and I understand you were a 7 teenager, so maybe -- and you were too busy being smart to want to actually get the help, but what were the things in 8 9 place or what could you do or what could your 10 brother/nephew do that would help him and what has this 11 family experience been? 12 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: To me -- like I said, I 13 don't recall very much help and support, like, even to me as a teenager back then. I know at the time we were 14 15 promised a lot, "I know you're going to get professional 16 help. There's going to be people there for Frazer all the 17 way," and maybe there was professional -- call it a doctor 18 now, I quess, but I don't know what she was. She sure made 19 a lot of promises then. Maybe she saw our family once or 20 twice after that and that was maybe within a month and 21 never again. 22 I'm thankful I have a lot of courage, and 23 I don't know why I'm like that, but I quess I am and I'm 24 thankful, like, for me, I went out of my way to actually

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

come here and it was through -- I want to say Health

(613) 564-2727

25

(416) 861-8720

Canada, and it has to go back to residential school 1 survivors because I'm a victim, like I'm a survivor, and --2 3 obviously, never went to residential school myself, but, 4 you know, my parents and their grandparents, so I know 5 there's funding out there for counselling, and it was me 6 hearing from my dad and other friends in McPherson about, 7 "You could actually go and get counselling in Yellowknife," so I found out the number and contacted them. Somebody 8 9 here in Yellowknife and I was able to come out a few times. 10 I think it was three times I came out for 11 counselling. And then I got pregnant and then I tried to 12 come after that, but I was breastfeeding, and my daughter 13 was two at the time, so I couldn't bring her, and I couldn't afford to buy a ticket for her to come with me, 14 15 and I wasn't going to leave her. There's always something, 16 like, there's always something holding you back, but I had 17 to do that on my own. And I'm not blaming anybody for it, 18 and I'm happy I did it and I can't wait to -- like, I know 19 I'm going to do it more. And I'm not looking for sympathy 20 or anything, but I just think, like, people can't do that. 21 Like, there's other survivors out there 22 who doesn't have -- maybe they're not capable, maybe 23 they're not ready, but they shouldn't have to be going and 24 looking for different phone numbers and finding out you 25 could go other places to go and get counselled. It should

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

be given to them. It should be out there public all the 1 time that there's help. I mean, like, don't get me wrong, 2 3 we have a local radio station and stuff like that in McPherson, and you know where people work, you know what 4 5 they do, and you know what's available, but sometimes you 6 don't want to be speaking to someone who's family or 7 someone who's friends with them. Small town problems, I 8 quess.

9 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Now, I did want to 10 ask you -- and we're not trying to jump back and forth --11 but we're going to take a step back in time, so before your 12 sister's killed by Stanley, you actually brought this to my 13 attention, this particular case.

And I just want to be really clear that when we put this transcript for reasons of judgment, oral delivery by the Honourable Justice J. Z. Vertes in Fort McPherson in the Northwest Territories on the second day of October 1999.

At the time in '99, the charge was under Section 234 of the Criminal Code, but it was also a manslaughter charge that Stanley went to court for, but I want it to be clear on the record that he was not convicted of this, that the verdict came back not guilty, but that he had previously been charged and went through a trial for a manslaughter of an individual, and the judge could not find

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

the evidence beyond a reasonable doubt to convict Stanley. 1 2 But I know that you just wanted to touch 3 base on this for a couple of reasons. So, do you want to tell us why you think it was important? 4 5 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Like, going back to the 6 court -- this guy has been charged numerous times, in and 7 out of jail, a lot to do with mischief, assaults, and even went on manslaughter, but there wasn't enough evidence. 8 9 And I always think to myself, how could 10 someone have such a bad criminal record get away with something so easy? It's funny. No offence to any -- if 11 12 there's any judges or anything, but things nowadays is just 13 backwards. It's unbelievable how people could get away 14 with things. And the sad thing about it is, what are we 15 passing on to our younger generations? 16 This is a little off-topic, but it always bugs me that last year, my kids have a small little Ski-Doo 17 18 and it was stolen off our property. It was brand new, 19 maybe three months old, and there's two kids -- teenagers 20 like 17 years old, I think, stole it, and I don't know how 21 they stole such a small Ski-Doo when we have a bigger Ski-22 Doo there, like if you want to go for a joyride, you could 23 have stole the big one. But they stole our kid's little 24 Ski-Doo, and when I found it, it was -- like the springs 25 were off, and it was upside down, they put fuel in it.

1 They just trashed the little Ski-Doo.

2 I found it and later on, I called the 3 cops, and I told them -- I quess we accidentally left the key in the Ski-Doo so that's how they had it, but we still 4 5 didn't have that key. You know, I was fuming. Like, I was 6 so mad, and I called the cops, I'm like, "Can you help find 7 this key?" And I told them who I knew had it. And sure enough they went and they found these two young boys -- not 8 9 young, they're 17. 16 and 17 maybe -- the police officer 10 got the key off one of the boys. So I thought I'm to go and lay charges, but there wasn't enough evidence, which I 11 12 think is just crazy. Anywho.

13 Later on, my boyfriend ended up getting charged because he told this boy to stay off our property. 14 15 He got mad and stole off our kids and they ruined the Ski-16 Doo. Cops couldn't do nothing about it. We're still 17 fixing little parts. They cut all the wires to it. Thev 18 just damaged it. And one of the lawyers called me and 19 asked me -- they were just talking to me and asking 20 questions and whatnot. I just told them I wanted to lay 21 charges, but there -- not enough evidence.

But the moral of the story is that the auntie said, "Well, if you were a judge or if you were to be in the courtroom, what would you do?" Like, say to these kids. I said, "Well, what would I say to them is

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1 like they are teenagers, and I know, like, I had a crazy 2 teenage life and whatnot, but even though my kids are 3 young, they are going to know for the rest of their lives, Oh, we could go and steal off someone and nothing will 4 happen or someone could come and steal us off again and 5 6 nothing will happen. We called the police and nothing 7 happened, but my parents are the one who might have got in trouble. You know, something like that, there was -- it's 8 9 just wrong.

10 And at the end, it was like the police is 11 always kind of looking out at my boyfriend, scared that he 12 might do something to the kids and stuff like that. I'm 13 like, this is going backwards. It's like he was getting the blame for it. But just seeing how fast the police 14 15 could get involved -- but for me, it was like they stuck up 16 for these kids, and it's sad because when they asked like 17 what would I do, I said, "Well, first, I want my kids to 18 have an apology, and I don't care if they were 6 and 2 19 years old at the time. They are human. They have memory. 20 They are building that memory. And from the ages 2 to 5, 21 that's the best time they'll never forget. 22 And I know this is like way off-topic, but

22 And I know this is like way off-topic, but 23 I also think it's so important and it's just another way to 24 really understand how the justice system works now, and how 25 I think of it -- no hard feelings to anybody else, but it's

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

so backwards. The kids weren't charged or nothing like
 that. My kids never got a sorry. We had to pay the
 damages for the Ski-Doo. It's backwards.

4 So unbelievable how things -- how you 5 could -- it's like sending a message out there saying you 6 could do anything. You could go steal off someone. You 7 can go and ruin things. You could go on people's property. You can go and kill someone, and you'll get away with it. 8 9 Maybe you'll get -- in my case -- for my sister, maybe 10 you'll get eight years in jail. And for a lot of people, 11 that's -- maybe that's their home because you're warm, you 12 have access to food, you have access to -- like you're 13 protected kind of thing. I don't know. I just have those 14 mixed feelings sometimes, and at the same time, don't want 15 to hurt anybody's feelings.

16 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Trying to be nice 17 to make your point. I do just to want return to this, so 18 we don't leave it hanging. So, again, so it's clear in our 19 records, Stanley Itsi was never convicted of this 20 manslaughter because they didn't have enough evidence to 21 prove the case. And if I may, I just want to read that one 22 part. And actually, can you please tell the commissioners 23 without getting into great detail, like what the nature of 24 that manslaughter was, like what was happening, like how 25 did it happen or what was it about?

MS. JAYDA ANDRE: This one? A drunken 1 2 brawl, I guess, maybe like people drinking and got out of 3 hand, no witnesses, yeah. 4 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And it was a 5 member of the community who in this drunken brawl died as a 6 result. Do you remember who that person was? 7 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yes. He's my cousin, and I have very fond memories of him. But I know I 8 9 remember how nice he was and how he always used to say I 10 was always going to be his flower girl when he got married. He was my cousin. His name is Clifford and that's my mom's 11 12 nephew. 13 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: So, he dies as a result of a drunken brawl and none of the witnesses --14 15 there were more than one witness there -- provide enough 16 evidence, and there's two potentially accused, one of them 17 is Stanley Itsi, and either one or both have the 18 opportunity, both were acting in a drunken, volatile 19 manner, both were aggressive since both apparently served 20 time for assault. "Either one of them or in combination 21 22 could have assaulted Clifford Francis. The conclusion that 23 Stanley Itsi struck the blow that resulted in the death of 24 Clifford Francis (ph) is not the only rational and 25 reasonable conclusion to draw from the proven facts. Тоо

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1 many questions have been left unanswered.

Let me say that I am not at all convinced that these young men were so drunk that they cannot remember what really happened. Getting drunk or blacking out is no defence. A member of this community died as a result of a drunken, uncontrollable behaviour on the part of someone or other young men.

8 Whoever did this knows it and will have to 9 live with that knowledge for the rest of their lives, but I 10 cannot act as a detective to ascertain the absolute truth. 11 All I can do is decide whether the evidence presented in 12 this trial approves the guilt of the accused. I may have 13 my suspicions, but that is not proof. For these reasons, I find the accused not guilty and the charges dismissed." 14 15 So, is it common when there's even assaults in communities 16 and stuff, if no witnesses come forward, the courts can't 17 actually make a finding of quilt?

18 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yes. And I think that 19 happened with my sister. Like I said, she loved this guy, 20 and I know there was charges, and I know she -- few times 21 didn't appear to court, so the charges will be dropped. 22 And I just think back now -- like I said, someone who has 23 such criminal record and even convicted of manslaughter 24 once before, how could you get away with eight years? Like 25 eight years.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And sorry, just to 2 clarify. He didn't get convicted on this one, but he did 3 have a number of other assault charges for which he was convicted and served time. 4 5 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Mm-hmm. It's 6 unbelievable. 7 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: So, actually, I want to thank you because you've given us some insight into 8 9 sort of the justice system up here and how it might differ. 10 Is there anything else you want to add on that before we turn to recommendations and ideas for the commissioners? 11 12 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: No. I'll always have, 13 like, my thoughts and others will have theirs. It's just sad. I mean, I'm not -- it's been 15 years. I don't 14 15 expect anything to happen now, but hearing other people's 16 stories, I know I'm not alone. My family's not alone of 17 how things happened and how we wish things could have been 18 different. 19 But I also need to keep reminding myself 20 that someone could serve 50 years, and I have -- for the 21 rest of my life, I'll have my good memories and I'm going 22 to live with that. As I slowly work with myself and allow 23 stuff to come back, I know eventually it's going to get easier as I start my healing journey. But if someone was 24 25 to get one year, if someone else could get 50 years -- I

54

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1 can't imagine what he has to live with that in the back of 2 their mind, so that -- I hate to say it, but I'm thankful 3 for because I know we're two different people and we have -4 - I don't know.

55

5 My sister will be remembered for who she 6 is and who she was. Could I go back to -- I know when I 7 leave here, I'm going to be thinking about all this stuff I wish I said and had that opportunity, but like I mentioned 8 9 before, I wrote on my Facebook yesterday, and I asked if 10 friends could send me a little message and there was one 11 that I'm going to read. I asked for permission; I'm not 12 going to name names, but it made me feel so good because 13 this lady -- it's like she just took the words out of my 14 mouth, and I'm going to read a little part of it. It says: 15 "Joni was a beautiful person. You 16 are drawn to her quiet nature. Her beautiful smile, you will forever 17 18 see. I talk to her each and every 19 day, and I think it was just to check 20 in on her and see if she was okay. 21 Even just to hear her voice was a 22 pleasure. She was always there to 23 listen to you. She loved the people 24 near and dear to her. She wanted to 25 see the good in people."

1	And honestly, it's so true because I
2	mentioned before, she always had her door open and she had
3	so much visitors all the time, like, she could have \$0 and
4	still find a way to help someone, like just give them help
5	in any way. I remember when her daughter was born, and
6	back home you have to leave McPherson to have children.
7	You have to drive over to Inuvik, so this is
8	They're in Inuvik now and this is my
9	friend's memory. She had her daughter. And the next day,
10	she didn't have time to shower, but my sister went there
11	and she held her daughter that whole time. She held her
12	daughter while this girl had a shower and if you're a
13	mother, you know how difficult that could be when you're a
14	new mom.
15	But my sister was in the hospital at that
16	time, and she was there because he beat her up so badly
17	that her eyes were bloodshot. So, they had to send her to
18	Inuvik. They couldn't deal with her in McPherson because
19	you get I guess there's doctors in Inuvik and little
20	better care.
21	So that was the reason she was Inuvik.
22	And she told her she doesn't have to live like that.
23	Frazer is small. Who would look after him? And all she
24	said was, "I know." In the back of my mind, I didn't think
25	this would be true. And six months later, I was given the

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

1 news, and I beat myself up every day because I didn't 2 answer the phone that night, and that was my sister calling 3 her. She was my best friend and I couldn't believe this 4 happened to her.

5 And I was so proud of this girl, too, 6 because she promised herself that she won't live with 7 violence, and she refuses, like a lot of us ladies who are just getting there, to be a victim. She was strong enough 8 9 to do it on her own, but she loved him too much. She 10 refused to see the bad in him. And she thinks about her -she would have been today, if she would have eventually 11 12 move on. Or would he let her?

13 And just those words itself means a lot 14 because now you have a little better understanding of how 15 she lived and how controlling this was. And she said many 16 times she met them on the road -- and you could tell she 17 was beaten, and there was many times where she wanted to tell this guy something but she bit her lip because she was 18 19 scared that if she say something, that he would do 20 something to her. And that's -- you know, a lot of regrets. And that's like me, I should have done more and 21 22 that's just a part of grieving, a part of blaming yourself, 23 a part of trying to --24 I guess that's just how we work because --

25 but that stood out for me and that is so important that I

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1 thank this lady because what she said is so true about my 2 sister and you get to know a little about how loving and 3 caring she was and how she just had hope for everybody and how she never gave up and she fought till the end. 4 5 And I don't know if she was scared to 6 leave or -- I know she was scared to leave I should say 7 because I was her sister and we told each other stuff. But from me, it's -- you know, you grew up having a sister and 8 9 brother, and you grew up having best friends, and 10 sometimes, little worst enemies, and now it's -- I watch my kids play and then I watch them fight. And it's so funny 11 12 because sometimes I sit there and I could just cry because 13 that was me and I miss it. 14 And my sister used to wear certain kind of 15 makeup and when I think back now, like, we go on trips or 16 drive to Hichers (ph) or something like that, and you buy 17 stuff, and I saw this "buy this blue makeup," and I'd say 18 it's for me, and deep down I knew it was for my sister and 19 then she'll take it and I'll be mad at her and that's just

20 what we do. And I think back now, and it's something I
21 could laugh at -- but I'll never get to share that stuff
22 again.

I know that we say they're always with us, but I just wish she could have been here. I really miss my sister and she was my best friend growing up and that was

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

1 taken from me and it's so sad. I know I'm not the only 2 one. I hear people's stories, and it's funny how you can 3 relate to people, but the sad thing is, why do we have to 4 meet like this or why do we relate in this shitty way. She 5 didn't have to leave us so soon. I'm sorry.

59

6 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: You shared a lot 7 with us today in terms of your experience and Joni's strengths, the loss of your brother, and so, I think we're 8 9 very grateful and I really don't have many more questions 10 for you, but I did want to give you the opportunity. Ιf 11 you have any ideas that you want to share with the 12 commissioners about moving forward in a good way, anything 13 that would help, any of your ideas for families going through what you have. They would welcome those 14 15 recommendations to hear, based on your experience, what 16 could help.

17 I'm not really sure how MS. JAYDA ANDRE: 18 to answer those questions because I'm sure you heard a lot 19 of those answers in the last -- however long we've been 20 sitting here. I know there's resources out there. I know 21 some -- we have some in our community and I'm thankful for 22 the resources outside of the community. And I know even 23 being in my community now, like, I'm not trying too diss 24 anyone or anything, like, back then I mentioned how I 25 refused to go to different counsellors and stuff like that

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. 64-2727 (416) 861-8720

(613) 564-2727

because of conflict. It's not because they're bad people or anything. It's just, you know, you don't want to speak to people who are related to you and stuff like that.

4 McPherson is growing. We have different 5 stuff happening now, and I'm really proud of our community 6 because when you actually sit back and look at the things 7 that's happening and the way people are trying to work and trying to build each other up now, it's amazing. 8 Thev 9 brought in somebody from the Yukon and I never got to meet 10 him or attend his grieving workshops, but I heard amazing things about it and -- like, I'm thankful to be here 11 12 because I'm sharing my story about my life with my sister 13 and my brother because who knows, there might be somebody who's listening from back home, across Canada, wherever, 14 15 that they might be going through this, too.

16 And maybe they're lost like me, like 17 ashamed, embarrassed to look for -- seek help or to say 18 that you need help or to speak because I held this in for 19 15 years, and I was getting to the point where I was kind 20 of embarrassed, I quess, but yesterday, I heard someone 21 speak, and it really made me feel good because it took her 22 over 30 years to start talking about it, and right then and there, I knew this is normal. This is life. And it may 23 24 take someone, like, right away for someone to start 25 building up strength or it could take 50 years.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1 And I'm glad I'm starting my healing 2 process because like I said, it's amazing what you could 3 trick your mind to do. And I blocked out a lot of this stuff and I guess what I've been doing is -- I've just kind 4 5 of been blocking everything out, but I'm not letting myself 6 relive all these good memories I have and that's something 7 Stanley could never take away from me my family, my memories of my sister, and Frazer will grow and up he's 8 9 already growing up, and you think of all the possibilities, 10 all the what-ifs, whatnots, how things could have been 11 different.

12 But he will grow up knowing he has us and 13 he comes from very strong people and a good supporting community because by all means -- like, I'm really thankful 14 15 of where I came from because it's like when something 16 happens, everyone comes together even if you don't get 17 along as families or people, they're still there if it's 18 helping donate. If it's just anything, it's pretty 19 powerful. I'm just going to share something on McPherson. 20 I thought it was so cool that happened just recently. 21 At our New Year's, like, traditional 22 dance, we have two people from the community who have to 23 travel out to Edmonton for chemo, and we all know and, you 24 know, when people are sick, we know what happens and we 25 know how tough financially it is to be away from home. But

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

real quick during the dance, they said, "We're going to --1 2 if you have a loonie to spare or something like that, just 3 to help out the family who's gone." There's two ladies who away right now, and they just passed around a bag and a 4 5 feast are in the tents, and like not even five minutes, 6 literally, not even five minutes, there was I think almost 7 800 bucks in that bag, and it was just to be transferred, just to help family. 8

9 So, like, it just goes to show how quick 10 when something happens, like how the community comes together. And for me, although there wasn't really no 11 12 professional help to help me, I always knew there was 13 people out there, and maybe that's what kept me same all these years, like, of the times I did open up, like I 14 15 always knew there was my sister's friends, and to me, 16 they're like my older sisters now, and sometimes, you know, 17 even I don't share what I wish to share sometimes because I 18 still talk to my sister, and I still talk to my brother 19 through prayer.

But there's always people out there, and for anybody that's listening now, that you're going through something or something happens similar, there is help and it's just finding that strength and telling yourself, like, okay, it's time. It's time to start talking and it's time to start your healing journey.

1 And like me, it's 15 years now, and at 2 first, I was kind of shy and ashamed maybe to think, It's 15 years, maybe it's something I could block out for 3 another 15 years, but no, you need to talk, and you need to 4 5 find that help and if you don't feel comfortable with 6 someone, you know there's help out there in some other 7 place. Even if it's to travel to some other place for that help, it's there and I'm really thankful for that. I'm not 8 9 sure what else to say, yeah. 10 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Thank you very 11 much for sharing. I just want to make sure I didn't miss -12 - I want to close off the loop. When I passed up the first 13 transcript on the conviction, I also want to hand up the warrant of committal upon conviction. It's the actual 14 document that puts Mr. Itsi into custody for the murder of 15 16 your sister, and I will pass that. 17 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Again, I want to 18 thank you. And what I'd like to do now is ask the 19 commissioner if they have any questions or comments that 20 they would like to have for you. 21 COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON: Jayda, I 22 just really want to thank you for coming here this morning 23 and sharing with us about your sister and your brother, and 24 what you went through, but also, thank you for sharing the 25 good memories that you have as well. I just have one sort

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1 of follow-up question if you don't mind.

2 When you were first telling us about your 3 sister being in an abusive relationship, Christa asked you 4 about what resources there might have been in the community 5 and you said that you don't have a shelter. I'm just 6 wondering if you can comment any further on what resources 7 might have been available for women in abusive relationships either back then around 2004 or now, 8 9 everything's changed. MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Like we have -- I don't 10 11 know how to explain it, but there's this building and it 12 has, you know, social services, and what's the other one 13 called -- it's like community service, I quess. I can't think of what they're actually called, but there is 14 15 resources out there. There is the police. There is the 16 nurses. Community wellness. That's what it's called, 17 sorry. 18 There's resources in McPherson, but like I 19 said, my sister was so madly in love that she just had lots 20 of faith in people and hope for the best. And those resources are still there, and I hope it'll always be 21 22 there. I think it'll always be there, but we come from a 23 small community and we have a lot of amazing people, a lot 24 of amazing elders who -- by all means, those were our 25 resources.

1	MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: If it would be
2	helpful, where is the closest women shelter to McPherson,
3	like if a women wanted to not just I understand where
4	you're saying everyone opens their doors and the community
5	takes care of each other, but if a woman wanted to get away
6	and actually stay in a shelter for one night or more, where
7	would she have to go?
8	MS. JAYDA ANDRE: You know what, I don't
9	really know. I don't know if Inuvik has one. And that's
10	actually a really good question.
11	MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: So, if there was
12	one in Inuvik, because I can't provide the testimony, but
13	if there was one in Inuvik, it would take at least 2 hours
14	to drive to, right?
15	MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yeah.
16	COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON: Thank you.
17	MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Thank you.
18	MS. BERNIE WILLIAMS: My name is Bernie
19	Williams. I've been asked by my commissioner. I'm one of
20	the grandmothers here to speak on Michèle Audette's behalf.
21	She's not feeling well right now. She would like me to say
22	to you how proud she is that it's taken you 15 years, that
23	this journey you have taken is a really huge leap of faith
24	hereto, and that your memory of your sister is here with
25	you. I think one of the questions along with Commissioner

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

Brian is about the transition houses, you know, if there is 1 2 any communities when a mom or a single dad, you now, with 3 children would have a place to go to. 4 I think you had just asked this guestion 5 to Christa's -- you know, how far away -- you know, if 6 Nicole comes in, and I think that that was along the same 7 line thereto at the transition houses, the shelters and that, too. I think that that is what it was. 8 9 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And I think I 10 heard -- I may have heard -- Commissioner Audette, if I may 11 -- say, if you have a car. So, does everyone up in the 12 community have the means to drive a distance to get to 13 those places? People would help out, I'm quessing will be 14 your answer. 15 MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Yeah, definitely. It's 16 a small community, and we kind of all know what happens 17 sometimes, I guess, and yeah. 18 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: I believe the 19 commissioners have a gift for you for sharing your story. 20 And the grandmothers will help give that to you. 21 GRANDMOTHER BLU WATERS: So, my name is 22 Blu Waters, and I'm one of the grandmothers for 23 Commissioner Brian, and we want to offer you these small 24 tokens of appreciation. One is a scarf made by the Women's 25 Association, and that is to help you with your journey, to

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1	help you as you continue on and you become stronger and
2	stronger not that your not strong already because you
3	certainly are to thank you for your bravery, for your
4	courage to come forward.
5	And the second is a eagle father, and
6	these feathers have come from all across Canada, from Haida
7	Gwaii straight to Labrador. So, the grandmothers, the
8	matriarchs, the communities, have come together to supply
9	feathers for our witnesses to help them with their healing
10	journey as we know that eagle flies very high, close to the
11	one who makes everyone. So, this is to help you as you
12	carry on.
13	As well as a little red dress, a symbol of
14	the murdered and missing Indigenous women, and some
15	Labrador tea to help you with your journey.
16	So, we'd like to offer this to you for
17	your bravery and your courage, for telling us in a humble
18	way with truth your story of your sister and your brother,
19	so thank you very much.
20	MS. JAYDA ANDRE: Thank you so much.
21	MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: I would like to
22	request a 15-minute adjournment prior to our next witness,
23	please, our next participant, please. So, if we could
24	return actually at 11:30, please and thank you.
25	Recess at 11:13 a.m.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1 --- Upon resuming at 11:42 a.m.

2 --- Exhibits (code: P01P09P0201) 3 EXHIBIT 1: R v. Itsi, 2005 NWTSC 92, 4 S-1-CR-2004000090, Transcript of the 5 Oral reasons for sentence, 22 pages. 6 EXHIBIT 2: R v. Itsi, 2005 NWTSC 5, 7 CR 03730, Transcript of the Oral 8 reasons for judgment, six pages. 9 EXHIBIT 3: Warrant of Committal Upon 10 Conviction for Stanley James Itsi, dated November 3rd, 2005 at Fort 11 12 McPherson, single page. 13 EXHIBIT 4: Folder containing 14 seven digital images provided by the 15 family and displayed during their 16 testimony. 17 Hearing #2 18 Witness: Geraldine Sharpe 19 In relation to her Grandmother 20 Heard by Commissioner: Qajaq Robinson 21 Commission Counsel: Christa Big Canoe 22 Grandmothers, Elders, Knowledge-keepers: Therese 23 Villeneuve, Gail Cyr, Rassi Nashalik, Violet Dolittle and

24 Emelda King

25 Clerk: Trudy Mckinnon

1 Registrar: Bryan Zandberg

2 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Hello. We'd like 3 to resume, please, so if everyone could grab a seat. We'll give you a moment. Thank you. 4 5 Commissioner Robinson, I would like to 6 introduce you to our next participant that will be sharing 7 her knowledge and some stories. But first, as for local tradition and 8 9 request, I'm just going to introduce myself briefly. I'm 10 Christa Big Canoe. I'm what's called commission counsel, and what that means is: I'm a lawyer for the National 11 Inquiry, and I work with the families to help them share 12 13 their stories, so you could have evidence before you. 14 Today, we have Gerry Sharpe, who will be -15 - she's a known knowledge-keeper, an advocate for others. 16 She's involved in various projects in support of her 17 community including holding the Chair of the Women's Centre through 1997 and 1998, and assisting with the Walk With Our 18 19 Sisters project, developed to bring attention to violence 20 against Indigenous women and girls. 21 Ms. Sharpe will speak of personal 22 experience of violence against women and girls that have 23 touched her and her family historically and in the more 24 recent past. Gerry actually would like to make a promise 25 or an oath of her own. 26 MS. GERRY SHARPE: First off, kweenime

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

(ph) for being here. My oath to you is that I will speak 1 the truth and that you will receive that truth. Thank you 2 3 for hearing my words, and I will speak only the truth. 4 COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON: Thank you, 5 and I will receive it with open ears and an open heart. 6 Kweenime (ph). 7 MS. GERRY SHARPE: Kweenimetow (ph) 8 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Gerry, to start, 9 can you tell us a little bit about you and where you're 10 from, and what you're currently doing? 11 MS. GERRY SHARPE: Before I do that, I'd like to actually thank you for allowing me to be here. I'd 12 13 also like to thank the elders behind me, Rassi, Emelda, and 14 Violet. They participated in Walking With Our Sisters with 15 me. They were my elders. Hupup (ph) gave me direction, 16 joined Walking With Our Sisters, and then I've asked Gail to sit with me as well. And I really appreciate all four 17 of you being here for me. Thank you. It really means a 18 19 lot. 20 My name, I go by Gerry. My friends know me as Gerry. My birth name is Geraldine Sharpe. My mother 21 22 is Moitwika Twelik (ph). My father is David Sharpe. My mother was the eldest daughter of Giddinggicholik (ph), and 23

just for the sake of letting everybody know, he's the individual that's last on this \$2 bill.

26

Beside him was his father-in-law, Idlo

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

(ph), my grandfather. This picture was taken in 1952. My 1 2 father was the oldest of Margaret and Walter Sharpe. My 3 grandfather was the oldest of -- in his family as well. His family, his parents, died at an early age when he was 4 5 early -- young, and he was raised by his sister -- by 6 family member, I'm sorry. I'm getting my -- I need to 7 breathe. 8 Kachwelik (ph) was known right across the 9 territories, all the way from Igloolik over to Aklavik. He 10 would travel by dog sled back and forth. My mother was his firstborn by his first wife -- his only child by his first 11 wife. 12 13 So, I need to tell the story of five 14 generations in order for you to know where I am and why I 15 have the knowledge that I have. So, it needs to go back 16 that far. His first wife gave birth to my mother, Moiety (ph). This was in the mid-1940s, and they were still very 17 nomadic. He was not tied to a community. In order to be 18 tied to a community, you would need to live there and 19 20 accept food and trade. And my grandfather was still very nomadic. 21 22 He lived off the land, he hunted off the land. He was a 23 midwife. He was also the person that they would go to when 24 they needed medicine. He also would see the future, and he 25 was a leader in his community. When colonization happened 26 and he came forward, he became a minister of the Anglican

church, and he was asked to give up living on the land. He
 was asked to teach about the Anglican church to colonize
 people. But he was still nomadic.

72

4 When he was travelling from Inuvik in the 5 spring to Gjoa Haven, it was springtime and caribou were 6 scarce, and it was still very early for seal. And one day, 7 all of the men and young older men went out hunting. Ιt was a small community of nomadic people that were 8 9 travelling, and all of the men were gone. There was an 10 elder woman in the community, and she had -- famine had 11 struck, of course -- and she started -- it was pining in 12 her mind, and she went around in the community murdering 13 everybody in the community. She killed them and my 14 mother's mother saw what was happening, so she took my 15 mother away from the community and built a small igloo and 16 put my mother in there. And she went back in the community to gather other children. She managed to get another girl, 17 18 to put her in the igloo, but my mother's mother did not 19 return because she was murdered. And the old woman had 20 murdered everybody in the community that was there.

The men, when they came back, discovered that the old woman had cleaned up all of the blood and she had killed them because she was eating them. It was the next day that the men came back and they had a bounty of seal. My mother was still quite young, so my grandfather had to marry again and that's how he met his second wife,

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. 4-2727 (416) 861-8720

(613) 564-2727

Idlo's daughter, Rebecca Idlo, (ph) who became Rebecca
 Kachwelik (ph).

3 My grandfather fathered an additional 12 children with her. Later on, and of course, all in the 4 5 meantime, he was a minister for the Anglican church. He 6 was told that his ways that he'd be brought up were evil. 7 He could no longer administer medicine because that was evil. He was supposed to communicate that the women were 8 9 no longer supposed to be tattooed because that was evil. 10 The drumming was not allowed to happen because that was 11 evil. Anything referring to shamanistic ways was evil. And my grandfather bought -- I don't want to say brought 12 13 into this, but my grandfather went according to the 14 Anglican church, and he administered for the Anglican 15 church.

16 Soon, his wife, Rebecca -- she became an 17 alcoholic and she was very abusive to her children and my 18 mother. But at the same time, my mother had been going 19 back and forth to residential school because my grandfather 20 was supposed to be a leader for the community. He was told 21 that he had to send his children whether he wanted to or 22 not, so my mother, at the age of 4, went to school. She 23 went to Inuvik, she went to Aklavik, she came here to 24 Yellowknife. So, she was gone -- my mother was gone most 25 of the time, but when she would return, there was a lot of 26 violence. Not only towards her, but towards her siblings,

and soon, my grandfather said he decided to divorce 1 2 Rebecca. And his exact words were: 3 "How can I believe in a God that will not allow me to divorce my wife when 4 5 my wife is treating my children like this?" 6 7 So he left the church. And when he left 8 the church, that's when he divorced Rebecca. He then in turn married Salome (ph), who was his wife until he died. 9 10 He fathered two other children with her and adopted two others. Those children are all younger than my children. 11 12 During all of this, he was trying to live 13 two ways because he was very active in the Nunavut Land 14 Claims Agreement. He was very firm of the belief that in 15 order for Inuit to move forward, we need to get educated. 16 And he believed that sending the children to school was a 17 way for that to happen, not knowing what was going on at school. Back then -- and this was when I was going to 18 19 school because I did go to Akaitcho Hall, I went to residential school as well. Now, I'm getting off track 20 21 again. I'm sorry. 22 So, going back to my mother, my mother was 23 going back and forth between school in Inuvik, Aklavik, and 24 here in Yellowknife. I know her abuse started in Inuvik 25 when she was very young. I know this because others told 26 me. My mother didn't tell me in so many words. I hear the

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

stories from people that she went to school with. I hear
 how she offered herself up when she saw predators going
 after younger children, and she would distract them by
 offering herself.

5 By the time she was going to school here 6 in Yellowknife, she -- that my father because my father had 7 come here, he himself had come from a very abusive family up to -- and just to tell you a little bit about my 8 9 father's family -- give my uncles more reason to hate me --10 their father was from Russia. He had escaped the second or first -- the First World War and the Second World War. His 11 mother had been vastly abused many times over in Russia and 12 13 China. So, by the time my grandfather, my father's father 14 came over to Canada, he was -- I don't want to say typical racist, but he was probably the biggest racist that you can 15 16 think of. Anybody that was not Caucasian, of a different 17 nationality that was Aboriginal/Indigenous was less than human, less than an animal. Animals were worth more. My 18 19 grandmother, his wife -- she suffered through a lot of 20 violence with him.

By the time my father was 17, he decided that he wanted to leave. And at the time, they were living in Ontario, and my father made his way up here to Yellowknife to work at Con Mine. When he was working at Con Mine, that's where he met my mother, when she was going to school at Akaitcho Hall, and when she graduated, they

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

1 married. During the same time that my father left, his 2 younger brother, Vince, also left and came to work at Con 3 Mine as well.

So, now we have my mother, and my father 4 here in Yellowknife, married. My father working at Con 5 6 Mine, and my father having grown up under a very violent 7 family as well. Racist violent family. He's now married to an Inuk woman and disowned by his father. My 8 9 grandfather at that point had already divorced my 10 grandmother, and they had moved to Nova Scotia. I'm not sure when it happened, I was two and a half when my -- I 11 know the story is that I was two and a half when I left 12 13 Yellowknife. My brother was six months old, and we drove 14 from Yellowknife to Nova Scotia.

15 I don't know all the details of this story 16 and I don't know where it happened, but somewhere between 17 here in Yellowknife and Nova Scotia, my father robbed two 18 banks. Why he chose to leave a job, why he chose to leave Con Mine, why he decided to return to Nova Scotia, I don't 19 20 know. I've never asked the question because if I did, I 21 would not get the answer. He brought with him my mother, 22 me, and my brother, and presented all of us to his mother 23 and siblings in Nova Scotia.

I've heard different versions of this story from different family members. The one that I choose to believe is the one that's not lied to me. And that is

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

one of my mother's sisters, Tapityah (ph), and I don't know 1 2 if Tapityah is here at all. I didn't see it. 3 As the story goes, when he arrived in Nova Scotia, he turned himself into the RCMP and was sentenced 4 5 to three years in penitentiary. Why this happened, I don't 6 know. Why he did this, I don't know. He turned himself 7 in. Perhaps he was of the mind-set that his wife and two 8 children would be cared for by his family. 9 From what my aunt tells me, my mother discovered that she was pregnant with a third child while 10 11 my father was in jail. And for whatever reason, decided that she wanted to get an abortion. And for whatever 12 13 reason, I don't know the reason, but I never asked her and 14 I couldn't ask her because I didn't have that relationship 15 with her. She decided that she would leave me and my 16 brother alone. Perhaps she didn't know that she would be 17 in the hospital for five days. Perhaps she thought she'd 18 be back later in the day.

19 All I know is that on the second day, 20 that's when I'm told that Children's Aid came to get us. 21 Bear in mind just down the street, my father's sister and 22 his mother lived. His aunt across the street from there. 23 I was told that I was alone for two days with my brother 24 when they opened the door to come in. They said that 25 anything that I could reach was down. I'd somehow got on a 26 chair up onto the counter and was trying to get food, and

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

I'd actually tried to change my brother's diaper as well. 1 2 He was six months old. I was two and a half. Needless to 3 say, we ended up in foster care.

4 Piecing that together, I can only jump to 5 the conclusion that my mother had not been informed about 6 the ways of the court because after my father got out of 7 jail, he got sole custody of us. And I know that was not for the lack of my mother wanting us. I can only assume 8 that she had no idea how the court systems worked. She had 9 10 absolutely no support system and where she was looked at her as if she was less than human. 11

12 I'm told during the time that I was in 13 foster care, my mother kidnapped me a few times. She used 14 to tell me these stories. My papacha (ph) used to tell me 15 these stories of the times that she would come and take me. 16 But she wouldn't take my brother. We were not in the same 17 place. He was in a different foster home from me.

18 So now, my father's now out of jail, we're 19 living in Nova Scotia, and I'm maintaining a relationship 20 with my father's grandmother, and I'm getting to know my 21 aunt and one of my uncles, and my cousins. I would hear 22 stories about my mother but, like, never meet her. When my 23 father would drink, he would tell me how much I looked like 24 my mother. But he wouldn't say it in a nice way. There 25 were times that my father would send us, my brother and I, 26 to stay with my grandmother or with an aunt or back to that

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (416) 861-8720

(613) 564-2727

1 foster home where I was at for periods at a time. I never 2 why. He never told us.

3 When I was nine -- actually I should back up there. By the time I was six years old, because of all 4 5 of that moving, this place and that place, the first sexual 6 assaults started. Who they were by, I don't remember. 7 When I was 9, I can remember that it was April. My father decided that it was time to be moved back north, so he 8 packed up the vehicle, sold everything. My brother and I 9 10 in the vehicle along with two of my cousins whose father 11 was already up north, and he took us on a trip across 12 Canada. That was my first trip that I remember travelling 13 across Canada.

14 I remember coming to Yellowknife, and 15 before actually getting to Yellowknife, seeing all the 16 trees, they've been burnt. And I remember thinking and 17 asking him about the trees, what had happened to these 18 trees, because I had not seen that across Canada, all these 19 burnt trees. And he said, "Well, there was a forest fire." 20 It was devastating to me to see the land as burnt as it was 21 for miles and miles and miles. It was still smoking in 22 areas. I was 9.

And I remembered meeting Rebecca here in Yellowknife, and again, my father left us with her for a few hours, and my brother had did something and she started being quite abusive with my brother to which my father

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

1	intervened at some point and that was the only time that I
2	ever met Rebecca, and we continued we actually were
3	staying at Willy Lazarus' (ph) house because Wily Lazarus
4	was a friend. And we then moved on to Gjoa Haven.
5	When we got to Gjoa Haven, it was May
6	middle of May, and my father asked where my grandfather's
7	house was. And the stories that I told heard about my
8	grandfather, I envisioned this because the last seven
9	years, I've lived in Nova Scotia, so I had these pictures
10	of a fisherman, who owned a boat, who was a hunter, and
11	lived off the land. So, the typical view that I had at the
12	time was this man wearing a hat, you know, they go fishing
13	with this and this lure.
14	And people pointed to where my
14 15	And people pointed to where my grandfather's house was, which was locked at the time, and
15	grandfather's house was, which was locked at the time, and
15 16	grandfather's house was, which was locked at the time, and my father broke into the house to which nobody said
15 16 17	grandfather's house was, which was locked at the time, and my father broke into the house to which nobody said anything. And we lived there, and somehow, the message got
15 16 17 18	grandfather's house was, which was locked at the time, and my father broke into the house to which nobody said anything. And we lived there, and somehow, the message got to my grandfather because he was out on the land. And he
15 16 17 18 19	grandfather's house was, which was locked at the time, and my father broke into the house to which nobody said anything. And we lived there, and somehow, the message got to my grandfather because he was out on the land. And he came back and I remember being woken up. It was still
15 16 17 18 19 20	grandfather's house was, which was locked at the time, and my father broke into the house to which nobody said anything. And we lived there, and somehow, the message got to my grandfather because he was out on the land. And he came back and I remember being woken up. It was still light out, so it wasn't completely dark yet, and my father
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	grandfather's house was, which was locked at the time, and my father broke into the house to which nobody said anything. And we lived there, and somehow, the message got to my grandfather because he was out on the land. And he came back and I remember being woken up. It was still light out, so it wasn't completely dark yet, and my father telling me that my grandfather was here. And in comes this
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	grandfather's house was, which was locked at the time, and my father broke into the house to which nobody said anything. And we lived there, and somehow, the message got to my grandfather because he was out on the land. And he came back and I remember being woken up. It was still light out, so it wasn't completely dark yet, and my father telling me that my grandfather was here. And in comes this family. There was many uncles, many aunts, some of who
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	grandfather's house was, which was locked at the time, and my father broke into the house to which nobody said anything. And we lived there, and somehow, the message got to my grandfather because he was out on the land. And he came back and I remember being woken up. It was still light out, so it wasn't completely dark yet, and my father telling me that my grandfather was here. And in comes this family. There was many uncles, many aunts, some of who were younger than I was. Ida, at the time was 2, and I'm

there was Sean -- well, Ida, Sean, Sue, Daniel, James, 1 2 Aaron, his wife -- or my grandfather's wife, Salome, my 3 grandfather, my father, my brother, and myself. All in that little house. I remember going to school; I was in 4 5 grade 3. Up to this point, bear in mind that I've been 6 told I was the Eskimo. I was the raw meat eater down in 7 Nova Scotia, that I was this enigma, that I was different, and I was going to school and I was being called this 8 9 "kabloonak."

10 And initially, the first time I heard that 11 word, I felt really proud. I'm being included. I didn't know what that word meant. I'm a kabloonak. Yay. And my 12 13 uncle, Daniel, came up behind me. Daniel at the time was 14 three or four years older than I am. "She is not a 15 kabloonak. She is Inuk." And I turned and I looked at 16 him, and he explained to me what that meant, and I was 17 heartbroken because I come from a place where I was not 18 accepted for who I was, that I had come from a place where 19 I've been called a half-breed, that I've been called an 20 Eskimo, that I've been called a raw meat eater, that I was 21 less than -- what I was. And I didn't know how to feel 22 about that.

It was shortly after that, that my grandfather decided to take -- he asked my father if he could take me and my brother out on the land with him that summer. I got out into the land. At the time -- I need to

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

back up on there. My grandmother -- my mother, when she 1 2 was raising me and my brother, would speak Inuktituk to us 3 quite a bit. By brother, of course, at the time, is six months old, and I was two and a half, so I had a very good 4 grasp -- but at the time, I was nine and a half, and I 5 6 couldn't remember all of the words, so I couldn't 7 communicate with my grandfather. And my grandfather asked if he could take us -- asked my father if he could take us 8 9 to the land. And I thought it was for a week or so. Well, 10 a week later, we're out and my grandfather looked at my aunts and uncles and said these ones need to learn 11 12 Inuktituk. (Speaking in native language). He said: 13 "No more speaking English. You're 14 only going to speak Inuktituk to 15 these ones. They need to learn to 16 speak Inuktituk." 17 And I blossomed. I blossomed because my 18 mother's teachings were with me, and I braced everything 19 Inuk. If my grandfather told me to do something, I did it. 20 When we were hunting and I saw them eating a kidney. I 21 would ask about it. "What is that?" "Well, here, eat it. Try it." And I would gladly eat it and decide for myself 22 23 if I liked it. The liver, the fat, the patik (ph), the 24 tonque. 25 I made my grandfather proud because I was 26 so immersed and wanting to learn the Inuit ways. My

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

brother did not blossom. My brother did not learn as 1 easily as I did. I became my grandfather's favourite, even 2 3 over his own children, and he had 17 children. And he would communicate this to everybody. I was his favourite. 4 5 I was his favourite. And he treated me that way. He 6 treated me as his favourite. That first Christmas that I 7 spent in Gjoa Haven, I started sewing at that point and I sold little ookpiks (ph). By the time I was 10, I sold my 8 9 first one for \$3 at the craft store. I was so proud. So 10 proud. Three dollars. It bought me, I think, three bags 11 of chips.

12 My grandfather saw what I was doing and 13 told his wife to buy me a sewing basket for Christmas. I 14 was so happy to get this sewing basket, and I opened it up 15 and inside the sewing basket was half a bag of candy. And 16 my brother opened up his gift from my grandfather, and it 17 was the other half of the bag of candy. And I felt so bad for my brother. I felt so bad. My father forbid me to go 18 back to my grandfather's house for months. I wasn't 19 20 allowed to go and see his grandfather, but I was still his 21 favourite.

So, my aunt, Tapityah, and her brother would call me over to their house because you got to bear in mind, my father was six-foot-six in this Inuit community where the majority of them weren't 5 feet tall. My father was not overly happy. He was a very violent man. He was

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

very violent to us. I grew up knowing violence. I can
 sense it. I could smell it. I could see it. I could look
 at you and know if violence was there. This was how I was
 raised.

5 So, when sexual assault started happening 6 from different family members, different family friends, 7 the first -- okay. There was one time that -- I think I was 11 or 12. There was another distant cousin, his name 8 9 was Michael. He'd have this crush on me, and my uncle, 10 James, who's only a year or two older than I am, two years, 11 and my brother would see and they would tease me about this 12 and not in a good way.

13 And I remember it was spring and we were 14 in a sea can. And I have no idea what they were thinking. 15 James said, "Hey, I'm going to hold you down for Michael to 16 give you a kiss. Larry, hold her other arm down." My 17 brother, Larry, my Uncle James. So, they did that and 18 Michael went to kiss me, but then he started going too far. 19 He started trying to take my pants off. And James saw what 20 happened -- what was happening, pushed Michael off, and he 21 was cursing at Michael, saying, "Get off of her. What are 22 you doing?" He thought it was all in fun, initially. And 23 then protected me after that, my brother just went along 24 with James because that's what they did. They were close 25 and they -- one just brought the other one on, so. 26 I was so afraid. I was so afraid. And I

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

didn't know who to talk to, but it was keeping me up at night. So, I told my principal. I don't know why I told the principal and not the RCMP, probably because I didn't want to get my uncle in trouble or my brother. And I also thought the principal would not tell my father. The principal, after I left outside his office, immediately called my father.

Like I said, my father was six-foot-six, 8 250 pounds in his community where majority were about 5 9 10 feet. He went and found Michael. No word of a lie, he 11 literally kicked him in the rear all around town. Kicking him, kicking him behind his butt. Kicking him, kicking 12 13 him, kicking him, I remember him scolding James. I 14 remember him punishing my brother. Then, my Uncle Aaron, 15 who I always called my protector -- he caught wind of what 16 had happened. So, he found Michael, he tied Michael up in 17 a chair and was scolding him for hours and hours and hours. 18 Apparently, Michael had some mental 19 issues, obviously, and it was after Aaron did that that 20 Michael went above them, the post office which was right 21 beside the craft store, and hid up on the -- I don't know 22 what it's called -- in the ceiling, he had a gun with him 23 and hid there for two weeks. Nobody knew where he was 24 because he was afraid that my father was going to kill him. 25 And he probably would have.

26

So, the other sexual assaults that

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

happened after that and the rapes, I knew better than to tell anybody because my father would kill them. So, my father could be sleeping in the next room because he used to play cards, so lots of people would pass out at our place when they're playing cards, and some of these men would come into my room. Not all of them succeeded. Old men, young men, some my age, some older.

8 I remember one specifically. I was 13 when he raped me, and he told his friends. They teased me. 9 10 I remember going to watch volleyball, and they're yelling, 11 "I heard what -- did to you last night. Now, what about 12 me? My turn now." I was horrified. I was horrified. My 13 immediate thought was embarrassment, but then, my next 14 thought was anger. So, I yelled, "I didn't do that. He 15 raped me."

I didn't hear anything else about it anymore. That was a gym full of people, probably the amount of people that are in here. Nobody asked me anything about it. Nobody said a word. Nobody said anything. It wasn't the last rape, and it wasn't my first rape. Everybody knew what my father was like. I also thought everybody knew how much my father beat us.

In between age 9 and 14, we moved back and forth between Nova Scotia and Gjoa Haven, and I remember a time I was 14 in Nova Scotia. He broken up with one of his girlfriends. He was really depressed. Very angry. And he

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

1 was drinking. And I'd stepped on a -- stepped on something 2 that had been broken, and I had a piece of -- what I felt 3 was a piece of glass in my foot, so I was complaining about 4 this.

5 And my father was very insistent. "Lie 6 down on the couch and let me look at that." I laid down 7 and then looked at my foot, and he had something -- bobby 8 pin or a needle or something, he's digging around in there, 9 trying to get this glass out, and I'm screaming, "No, that 10 hurts, that hurts," so I get up. "I don't want you doing 11 that," I'm screaming at him.

I was 14. I had three other friends there at the time. They were between 14, 16 years old. My brother was downstairs, so he had friends. One was a black woman, another one was Portuguese, and another one was Caucasian. Very good friends of mine.

And I get up and I guess my father at that point didn't like the fact that I was being so assertive. "I don't want you doing that." And the next thing I know, he's on top of me and he's got my arms pinned with knees, and he's punching, punching, punching, slapping, punching, and I'm screaming at my friends for help. They're not doing nothing.

All of a sudden, I see one of them run out. She dipped next door and she went to go call the police. And at that point, my father -- because he had his

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

knees, I was able to bring up my knees and then hit him 1 between the legs. And the police arrived and they took me 2 3 to the emergency. I had hand-and-printed bruises on my face, both my ears were poof red, and my jaw was crooked. 4 5 And two hours later, they sent me home 6 with my father. They said that they would send a social 7 worker. And my father didn't talk to me for a few days, but he also didn't let me go to school because how I 8 9 looked. That was probably the worst beating that he'd 10 given me with the worst amount of bruising. Definitely 11 wasn't the only one. The social workers did come and they asked 12 13 me if I wanted to stay or they could take me someplace 14 else. So, I said, "Well, what about my siblings?" Because 15 by that point, I'd had a half-sister and a half-brother 16 with -- well, my half-brother was with his mother -- but my 17 half-sister was there and my brother, and they said, "Well, no, just you." So, of course, I lied. "No. Daddy loves 18 19 me. I'm going to stay. I have to stay here for them." 20 That should not have been allowed. I was 14 years old 21 making decision to stay and save my siblings. 22 So, at that point, it was shortly after 23 that, probably six months or so after that, that dad 24 decided that once again, we were going to go drive from 25 Nova Scotia to Yellowknife to Gjoa Haven. But we were 26 doing a detour. We drove from Nova Scotia, down to

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

Florida, over to Texas, into Mexico, up to California, into B.C., to Yellowknife. It was a four-month trip and I navigated the whole thing because that's -- he said that was my schooling, that I would learn how to read the maps and direct us.

6 During that trip, I had a dream, actually 7 when we were in B.C., and this was probably three weeks before we arrived back in Gjoa Haven. I had a dream and I 8 9 -- in this dream, I felt my body only through my eyes, and 10 through my eyes, I could see water, and then over there, I could see -- it was the water, the body of water from Gjoa 11 Haven. I could see a coat in the water, and I could see a 12 13 boot, and then I saw an upside-down boat, and I saw other boats around this boat, and people in these boats. And I 14 15 didn't think anything of this dream, although I told my 16 brother about it.

17 And we get back to Gjoa Haven, and at this 18 point, my father was a very successful contractor. He won 19 some contracts with the do-lines (ph) and had a lot of equipment in Gjoa Haven. And he just got another big 20 21 contract, so he had a lot of money coming in, and he wanted 22 a big boat, but there was none in Gjoa Haven to buy. So, 23 he had a 75-power horse -- 75 horsepower kicker and this 24 18-foot aluminum boat. So, of course, this kicker is far 25 too strong for this boat. And this was probably two months 26 after we got back to Gjoa Haven. And he was waiting for

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

(613) 564-2727

1 the bigger boat to come, but my father liked speed. He
2 liked to go do things fast.

3 This was happening last week in August. Ι was supposed to go to Yellowknife. I had to fight my 4 5 father to go to Yellowknife here for school because at that 6 point, he said that I was not going to go to that place my 7 mother went, and he said that with spit in his mouth. I never understood why he never told me. I do know that the 8 9 principal met with my father about it because my father was 10 wanting to send me down to a private school in Manitoba because he did not want me coming here to Yellowknife, but 11 he wouldn't tell me the reasoning. The principal convinced 12 13 my father to let me come, and I was supposed to be home 14 boarding. I was not going to be staying in Akaitcho Hall, which broke my heart, but I was supposed to leave on 15 16 September 2nd, 1985.

17 The morning of September 1st, 1985, we woke, and it was okswerktuk (ph), completely okswerktuk 18 19 (ph). There was no wind. It was the sea, you could see 20 your reflection on it. Really okswerktuk (ph). And my 21 father wanted to go for a ride, so we went on the boat, 22 four of us, me, my brother, my sister, my father, and he 23 was going really fast. And this was about eleven o'clock 24 in the morning. And I had to finish packing, so when we 25 got back to the land, I said to my father, "I have to go 26 finish packing." Where he parked the boat, it wasn't very

1	far from where my sister's grandparents were. So, he was
2	going to bring my sister to her grandparents for a while,
3	and he said, "Meet me back here at five o'clock." And the
4	hotel was just there. The hotel was right across from the
5	nursing station, and beside the hotel was the game hall
6	where kids hang out and play games at the arcade.
7	And I went home and I finished trying to
8	pack. And I looked at the time, and it was, like, almost
9	five o'clock, so I thought, Okay, I have to go meet him
10	again at five o'clock. So, I went down and I remember
11	being, I can't be late, my father will be angry. I can't
12	be late. And I came round the corner at game hall before
13	five o'clock, and I could see my father on the boat with my
14	sister leaving. So, I'm yelling after him, "Wait, wait,
15	I'm right here." And my heart sunk because I knew he was
16	going to be angry and my father angry was not good. So I
17	thought, Okay, he's gone. He's not hearing me.
18	So, I decided to walk back over to my
19	grandfather's and my friend, Patsy's, but across from my
20	grandfather's house was Ululik's (ph) house. Now, Ululik
21	(ph) is a renowned carver at the time, and his daughter was
22	a really good friend of mine. He liked to make home brew.
23	And when he made his home brew, he would speak Inuktituk,
24	and he would speak so fast you couldn't understand him and
25	he'd be so loud that you couldn't understand what he was
26	saying.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

So, I was coming around the road, and he's 1 2 on his steps from probably here to the end of this place 3 away from me, and he's saying -- he's waving his arms at me, and I could tell he had been drinking, so I brushed him 4 5 off. I thought he was just saying good-bye because I was 6 leaving the next day, and I continued on. But then I 7 started noticing all these Hondas going down towards the water, and one of them stopped, and I said, "What's going 8 9 on?" And they said there was an accident, and I said what 10 kind of accident? "Well, your father's boat is upside 11 down."

12 So I jumped on the Honda with him and we 13 went down to the water and I got on this boat and -- the 14 cove of Gjoa Haven. If anybody knows the history of Gjoa 15 Haven, Gjoa Haven is named after the ship, "Gjoa," after 16 Roald Amundsen, and he said it was the finest little 17 harbour in the world, therefore the name, Gjoa Haven 18 because the water is really deep. It just -- you go out a foot or two and it just drops. And that's the harbour, and 19 20 then it comes around this way. We got on the boat there and we came round that cove, and I could see the boat 21 22 upside down, and I could see the cove and I could see the 23 boot. That was the day before I was supposed to go to 24 school.

I went to a friend's place that night, and I spent the night with the friend because my grandfather

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. 4-2727 (416) 861-8720

(613) 564-2727

was out of town. My sister went with her grandparents. I 1 don't know where my brother went. I saw him the next day. 2 3 We were arguing at the game hall, and he started throwing pool cubes at me. And the phone rang, and it was my 4 mother. I'd never spoken to my mother. Never have I 5 6 spoken to my mother to a point. I didn't even know that 7 she knew where I was. Obviously, somebody had been in 8 contact with her and told her what happened. 9 So, I get on the phone and all I hear on 10 the other end is this happy woman. "Bunik, I love you. Now you can come live with me. Bunik, I love you." Okay. 11 And it was a few days of that before I could actually tell 12 13 her, "You know what? I don't know you. I'm not going to 14 come live with you. I'm going to school in Gjoa Haven." Anyway, so this -- I'm getting far too detailed now. 15

93

16 So this tells you, up to that point, what 17 my childhood had been before high school. I've lived at 18 this point. My devil was dead and I was happy. I was 19 heartbroken that I no longer have a father, but I was happy 20 that I would not have to worry about being hit anymore, 21 that I would not be yelled at anymore, that I would not be 22 belittled anymore. I was happy. And I promised myself 23 that day, that I would not let any man do that to me or my 24 children. Then I came to school here in Yellowknife at 25 Akaitcho Hall.

26

It was a different sense of going to

1	school and belonging. I wanted to belong. I wanted to be
2	wanted. So, when the boys would come around and tell me,
3	"You need to do this for me because you don't want me to go
4	see the town girls. You want us to stay with those from
5	home, so you need to do this for me." And they would find
6	the secret places at Akaitcho Hall, and at the time, in my
7	mind, it wasn't rape because at the time, in my mind, it
8	was consensual, but yet, it was not acknowledged in public.
9	These men said:
10	"It's a secret. Don't tell anybody
11	because it's just between you and me.
12	So-and-so might not like that. So-
13	and-so might not like that, but this
14	is what you have to do for all the
15	boys."
16	I found out later that's what they told
1 7	
17	all the women. All the girls. But it was a different type
18	all the women. All the girls. But it was a different type of rape. It wasn't a violent one, although there was one
18	of rape. It wasn't a violent one, although there was one
18 19	of rape. It wasn't a violent one, although there was one in high school. I gave birth to my first son while I was
18 19 20	of rape. It wasn't a violent one, although there was one in high school. I gave birth to my first son while I was going in grade 12. The father who I thought was the father
18 19 20 21	of rape. It wasn't a violent one, although there was one in high school. I gave birth to my first son while I was going in grade 12. The father who I thought was the father is not the father and I don't know how to tell that father,
18 19 20 21 22	of rape. It wasn't a violent one, although there was one in high school. I gave birth to my first son while I was going in grade 12. The father who I thought was the father is not the father and I don't know how to tell that father, the father of him, that he's the father. He's never asked.
18 19 20 21 22 23	of rape. It wasn't a violent one, although there was one in high school. I gave birth to my first son while I was going in grade 12. The father who I thought was the father is not the father and I don't know how to tell that father, the father of him, that he's the father. He's never asked. He's not cared. And I can only the only reason why I

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

would I destroy his life now for something that we did when 1 2 we were teenagers? I can't do that." 3 So, in grade 12, I faced a new type of racism. See, I was neither a home boarder nor a medical 4 5 boarder. When I first came down in Gjoa Haven, I was a 6 medical boarder who became a home boarder because of the 7 technicalities. I was insistent that I was going to get grade 12 and being pregnant was just a side effect and not 8 9 going to get in my way. 10 And yes, I was raising my baby as mine. 11 Nobody was going to take my baby because I was keeping my baby, who I breastfed. I missed two weeks of school only 12 13 because I was needed back down to Edmonton where -- due to 14 complications and the baby came back -- I caught up with my 15 schoolwork. I kept on top of my schoolwork, and I 16 graduated with my son. I had my graduation pictures taken 17 with my son. I breastfed him up until that point. And I had a boyfriend. His name was 18 19 Grant. A few months after living with Grant because I couldn't find my own place to live, I didn't make enough 20 21 money. And when after I graduated, social services told me 22 they could no longer help me because I was on my own. 23 So even though I had no place to live, I 24 had no way to pay for a babysitter, and I had no job. I 25 was on my own. So I went and lived with this man and my 26 son got sick. And as babies do, eight or nine months old,

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

he's crying, crying toward the night. Grant got up and started shaking him. "Stop crying, stop," and put him back in the bed while I pushed Grant aside and said, "Don't you ever touch him again."

5 The very next day I gave the baby up for 6 voluntary custody with social services. I was 17. I 7 fought so hard up to that point to stay where I was and I could not get help from social services. I could not find 8 9 a job. I could not pay for a babysitter, and I was now 10 faced with violence that I'd swore that I'd not let happen. 11 So baby was placed in two months voluntary custody. They would not allow me to see him. They wouldn't tell me where 12 13 he was.

14 So, the person that I'd home boarded with 15 in grade 12, Nancy Harrison, she had quite a few foster 16 children, and I went to her and I asked if she would adopt 17 him because I couldn't send him home to Gjoa Haven because 18 if I sent him home to Gjoa Haven, I would chose to send him 19 to Helen and Ellen Kaloo (ph), but my grandfather would 20 have been insulted that I'd not given him to him, but I 21 could not allow Salome to raise my son, so I chose to ask 22 Nancy.

Nancy had a brother. Nancy said that she could not adopt him. Many different reasons at the time. She had a long-term foster child, Caroline, who had half a heart. So, she said that her brother was interested. Dave

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

and Deb. They have my son now, but they did name him
 Sammy.

3 The night that I signed those papers, I left town for six months because I could not stay in the 4 5 same town and not have access to him. The only promise 6 that I ask Debbie to make me is that he would always know 7 where I was, and when he was ready to ask me questions, that he would ask those questions of me, and I'd be more 8 than happy to answer them. Debbie's been in contact with 9 10 She still comes to see me -- I shouldn't say see me. me. 11 She sends me Facebook messages.

12 So, by the age -- I'm now 18 years old 13 living down in Ontario with this man, who's already shown 14 me violence toward my son, and I've given my son up as a 15 result because I didn't want my son to grow up in that 16 life. And Grant turned his bad violence towards me. And 17 again, rape happened. And it wasn't until about five years 18 later that I realized even though I was living with him, 19 that was still rape. I said no. And he still took what he 20 wanted. That is rape.

At the time, my only thought was, I'm living with him. How could it be rape? And I did not report it, but I came home. I came home to Yellowknife. I lived with friends in Yellowknife for a short while, couple years, and moved on to Norman Wells and ended up to Inuvik in 1991. That was the year I met my ex-husband, and I was

1 living with my Uncle Vince at the time.

2 So by that point, I moved in with my ex in 3 January 1992 and became pregnant by March. I remember telling him, when I was pregnant, "I'm pregnant. 4 This apartment's mine. There's the door if you don't want 5 6 anything to do with it. I'm keeping the apartment. You're 7 free to go." Well, he stayed much to my shock. He did. He stayed. And Joshua was born the following year -- or 8 the following December. 9 10 And again, my mother shocked me by finding out where I lived. After I've given birth, and she called 11 it -- the house and my ex answered. I was at the hospital 12 because I've just given birth, and my mother says to my ex, 13 "Were you there when the baby was born?" "Yes," he says. 14 15 Bear in mind that my ex is the only male in his family. 16 He's got three sisters and he's also Caucasian. So, he's, "Yes, I was there." My mother says, "Did you watch the 17 baby come out?" And I could see George pooping up. "Yes." 18 19 And her next question, "Are you going to stick your cock in that cunt again?" He was speechless. 20 But this was the language my mother had 21

become accustomed too. That's what she grew up with in school because that's was what the priests had told her. That was the terminology that she was used to. The phone rang up at the hospital, and of course, I worked at the hospital at the time. And the nurses came to get me from

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

my room, and it was about 11:30 at night, and I picked up 1 2 the phone. "Hello?" "Bunik, Bunik, you had a baby." And 3 I said yes, and my heart is waiting, waiting, because I know what's coming. "Does your cunt hurt like mine did?" 4 5 I hung up the phone. I proceeded to go to the front desk. 6 I said, "You guys just breached confidentiality by telling 7 her that I'm here. Good luck with the phone all night," because I knew my mother was going to be calling every five 8 minutes, hanging up and cursing, hanging up and cursing. 9 10 And she did.

11 Unfortunately, this was the only side of my mother that I saw when she lived. I hear many stories 12 13 about her, and I see the work that she's done, that I never got to see. The translations, how intelligent and 14 15 wonderful she was. Almost every Inuk in this room that is 16 old enough would be able to tell you about my mother and 17 the groundbreaking work that she did as a translator 18 because not only did she do simultaneous and consecutive 19 translations, she also did medical, legal, and every other type of translation that you could think of. She was 20 21 brilliant. But as equally brilliant as she was, she had 22 that many demons that she would release and she released 23 through alcohol. And that was the only time that I got to 24 see her. You see medicines down here in front of me, these 25 medicine are what keep me from bringing because I don't 26 want to become what I saw with my mother.

1 So, I live my life with my husband. We 2 raised our children. My son is now 25 and my daughter is now 23. I have a grandson. I also have a granddaughter, 3 but that marriage fell apart 2012 for many reasons. We 4 5 were probably both together because we wanted to make the 6 family work. He was not a violent man towards me. He 7 wasn't probably the most understanding, and he didn't always allow me to be who I wanted to be. But it was after 8 9 I left him that I was able to be all that I am. 10 During my life with him, I did share the 11 Inuvik Transition House for seven years. I saw the violence that other women went through. You asked earlier 12 13 about the Inuvik Transition House and its services that are 14 available. In the Northwest Territories, there are five 15 transition houses. Five out of our 33 communities. 1, 2, 16 3, 4, 5. The Inuvik Transition House at the time was the 17 only one that owned its house. It operated on a annual 18 budget of \$300,000 a year. 24 hours a day, seven days a 19 week. Three staff per shift. And I heard those stories. 20 Health became involved. In order to get admission into the Inuvik Transition House, you have to have approval through 21 22 Health because they can pay for women to come from Sachs, 23 from Paulatuk, from McPherson, if need be on medical 24 travel. It's considered medical travel to go into the 25 transition house.

26

I left the Inuvik Transition House Board

(613) 564-2727

because of some of the complications that would come with 1 2 the government policy that they wanted to start. Some of 3 that government policy included allowing drug and alcohol rehabilitation boarders to stay there instead of women and 4 5 children, so detox became involved. They had on a actual 6 order in which acceptance was allowed in admission into the 7 transition house and that was no longer acceptable to me. Do you know how many Bingos we have to run in order to 8 9 maintain the Inuvik Transition House, the insurance alone? 10 Christa used to sit on that board with me.

I I became involved with the Inuvik Transition House because in 2000, I was appointed to the Status of Women Council for the NWT and I became president, and I thought that I should know what's going on with women's issues, so I became involved. And I'm the type that when I become involved, I want to know what the ground level -- what's going on.

18 I don't want a report. I want to go and 19 help. I want to help in the community. And I felt that that was what I needed to do. I've seen the women having 20 21 to start over. That would be -- choose to go to Inuvik 22 from even the Sahtu, and it was the women who had to leave 23 the homes. The stories about not wanting to speak to 24 counsellors because of family members and conflict, yes, 25 that is alive and well in every community. If my sister is 26 the end nursing charge in the community, I'm not going to

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

1 want to be treated by my sister. If my brother was the 2 RCMP officer, am I going to go report a crime to him if I 3 don't want him to know about it?

4 This is the reality. And if I have to call someplace else, a 1-800 number, then I'm told, "We'll 5 6 get back to you." These struggles are real. They're every 7 day stories. It's not something that's made up. I heard stories about women even down in -- while I was president 8 for the Status Women vote. Women being taken away from the 9 10 community and their friends keeping her in a teepee just to 11 keep her safe so that she will not be beaten anymore 12 because the community puts up with it.

13 I've spoken on a national level about 14 issues that have affected northern women. Down in Parliament Hill, I've had MPs sit there and tell me, "No, 15 16 everything's perfect. Everything's rosy. There's no 17 issues." And I've sat there and I've looked at them and said, "Are you on glue? I don't know where you're looking, 18 19 but it's not where my reality is at home." Are they not 20 hearing the stories?

Their reality is not the reality I know was going on, on the ground level. They didn't see those children beaten. The little boys who had shoe prints of Nike on their belly. Their whole intestines and colon having been taken out because a broomstick had been used on them. And the violence continues and everybody knew about

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

it, and nobody did anything because nobody wanted to break
 the silence.

3 I've seen women disfigured and horrified by a man simply entering a room. I've seen coworkers under 4 the same condition. I've gone and I've given the -- what's 5 6 that poem called that they read on -- I can't even think of 7 it right now. "I've got flowers today." That poem, "I've got flowers today. It wasn't my birthday or any other 8 day." It ends with her dying. "I got flowers today. 9 10 Today was a very special day. Today was the day that I 11 died."

I gave that poem to her spouse in hopes that he would stop, and she refused to -- she kept saying, "He's sorry for what he did. He's sorry." "I'm glad that he's sorry and I'm glad that you love him, but it needs help. I'm not saying leave him. I'm saying it needs help. If you love him that much, help him that much."

18 We need to raise our children, our boys 19 and our girls in the ways that we want to see our children 20 in relationships with. We need to get back to the basics 21 and when I say we need to get back to the basics, we need 22 to get back to the way things were. Women and children 23 were respected. Elders were sought off after for their 24 advice. They stood behind us and held us. Men protected us. We would not pray. In my world, the community is 25 26 strong. In my world, we work together. It's not one

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

1 person. It's an entire community standing behind me, 2 overcoming these issues, and this is -- the only way that 3 we can do this is by working together. Women are the voice 4 of the family. Women are the givers of life. This has 5 been forgotten.

6 When I lived with my husband in 2012, I 7 moved to Rankin Inlet. I lived in Rankin Inlet for 14 months. I called that my healing place because that's 8 where I healed myself and that hurt. I was with my husband 9 10 for 23 years and to be told "I do not love you" hurt to the 11 core. So I healed while I was in Rankin. But I missed my children, and they couldn't come to Rankin to visit. So I 12 13 moved back here to Yellowknife in 2013. In the meantime, I 14 started attending sweats and I learned more about medicine 15 that you see down here. I'd already known about the four 16 sacred medicines: Sage, cedar, tobacco, sweetgrass. 17 You see, when I was 15, after my father died, I'd had other dreams. And I wanted to know about 18 19 these, so I went to my grandfather and I made sure my uncle

20 was with me, and I wanted to know. I said, "I'm having 21 dreams and these dreams are coming true." And my 22 grandfather told me that when he gave up when -- he says: 23 "Power knows no time. When you give 24 up power, it stays out there, but it 25 knows no time and it'll attach itself 26 to those that are close to you."

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

1	And I was his favourite. He said that
2	"power has found you." His advice at the time was:
3	"Don't acknowledge it. Don't dwell
4	on it. Dreams are possibilities.
5	Past may happen, little glimpses, and
6	you don't know when it happens. It
7	could be 20 years from now; it could
8	be 2 minutes from now."
9	He also told me during that same talk that
10	while he was alive, he would protect me from anybody that
11	was alive or dead. And after he died, he would protect me
12	from all of those that have died. And for a very long
13	time, I didn't do anything about these dreams, but medicine
14	and power have a different way of working. And it makes
15	you do what it needs to do whether that's for good or bad.
16	And those dreams come back.
17	And working with the medicine, I started
18	praying a lot more, and I do not pray in the Catholic
19	church or the Anglican church or the Pentecostal church.
20	Those are institutes, institutes that outlawed what I
21	believe in, which is tradition, culture, land, animals,
22	air. I will not put down the church, but the church has
23	done a lot of damage that it has not accepted
24	responsibility for. It has not acknowledged it's role in
25	residential school or in the cultural genocide of what I
26	hold dear. So, I practice a spirituality that holds the

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. 4-2727 (416) 861

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

land, the animals, the air, the four elements close. 1 2 So when a friend of mine asked in 2014 if 3 I would work with something about walking with her sisters, Della, I was happy to become involved, and I started 4 5 attending the meetings. That's how I became involved with 6 all of these women behind me with the exception of Violet, 7 who I knew a long time before that, and Gail, of course, as well. We spent five months working together, hours a week, 8 to plan for Walking With Our Sisters. I was a keeper for 9 10 Walking With Our Sisters. I was keeper of the sacred bundle. That role meant that I got direction from the 11 12 elders as to how everything would work with Walking With 13 Our Sisters and made it happen, made sure that it followed 14 through.

15 During the preparation of that, I had a 16 pipe ceremony with Pat Young, and Pat was at the sweat and 17 he was doing a pipe ceremony. It was a very hard pipe 18 ceremony for him to do, he said. And while he was doing 19 this pipe ceremony, all I saw were these lights because I 20 was praying hard and I saw these lights. And as he's 21 praying harder, the outside was starting to glow and almost 22 like pulsing. And that's when I realized that it's going to take all of those prayers that so many people -- for 23 24 this to be resolved and Walking With Our Sisters. 25 During Walking With Our Sisters, I heard

26 all of the stories of the stories that you're hearing, the

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

violence, the last days with those women, the aftereffects. 1 2 Because joining Walking With Our Sisters here in 3 Yellowknife, we accepted gifts from affected family members, and we would feast those new uppers into Walking 4 5 With Our Sisters, and they would join them, and they were 6 very emotional ceremonies. Emelda was also a pipe keeper 7 for this. Violet was a pipe keeper. Rassi was a kudlik 8 keeper for that.

9 There was one particular two sisters, 10 third sister had died 35, 37 years earlier. They brought 11 big hearts with feather down the middle and uppers 12 alongside, and the release that they had just from 13 presenting that, and they said that it never been 14 acknowledged that pain that they felt had never been 15 acknowledged, and it was like an open floodgate.

16 During Walking With Our Sisters in 17 Yellowknife, we chose to -- during these ceremonies, they 18 were not public ceremonies, so we would need to close the 19 exhibition for that, for all of these ceremonies. The one 20 that hit home the most was Brandy Vittrekwa. Brandy was 21 living in Whitehorse at the time, but she was from 22 McPherson. She was the same age as my daughter, grew up in 23 the same area, had the same friends. And when Walking With 24 Our Sisters opened, those uppers were presented by her 25 mother. It was six weeks after her murder. She'd been 26 murdered on my daughter's birthday, and I'll never forget

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. 4-2727 (416) 861-8720

1 the look on Marlene's face of not knowing what to do. What 2 do I do next?

3 And having to coach to this ceremony presenting these uppers to Walking With Our Sisters so that 4 5 they can be part of that. And then, when the ceremony was 6 done, the hundreds -- the people outside stammering to get 7 in. Complete disregard for what we just done. Do you remember that Emelda? I didn't expect that ceremony to hit 8 me that hard. They completely didn't care that such a 9 10 sacred ceremony was happening. All they wanted, "Let me get in and see those. I want to see those." The spirit 11 had just been accepted into Walking With Our Sisters. 12

13 There was one little girl. I think she 14 was 9. Her mother -- part of being a keeper was that you 15 have to be around to see if anybody has questions and to 16 help them. And this little girl was about 9 years old, I 17 think; I'm quessing. She's fiddling her thumbs and she's 18 standing in front of the baby uppers, which were right in 19 front of the eagle staff, and she's fiddling, and I could 20 see her asking her mother questions. So I went over and I 21 said, "You look like you have questions. She goes, "Mommy 22 said they killed the babies," because the 300 uppers were 23 along there, representing all those that have been died. 24 So I said, "Yes, these babies are not here anymore." This 25 little girl's question was next, "How do we make it stop?" 26 And I couldn't lie to her, so I said:

1	"Well, we start by talking about it.	
2	We start by acknowledging it. We	
3	start by telling the stories. You're	
4	going to go and tell your friends	
5	what you've seen and their going to	
6	go and tell their friends."	
7	And then she asked me if it was still	
8	going on. These little ones all know the answers, but	
9	they're being stifled. Yesterday, we had a drum dance,	
10	hand games, dancing, and things were the way that they were	
11	supposed to be with family, the babies included. The	
12	little ones running around. The elders sitting with us.	
13	That is the way that it's supposed to be, but that is not	
14	how we operate in today's world.	
15	In today's world, they don't want the	
16	children in the meeting rooms. They don't want the babies	
17	with the mothers. That's not how it was a hundred years	
18	ago. Why is that the way that it is now? A healthy	
19	community has the babies around and the elders around. If	
20	it's a place for a person, it is a place for a family. How	
21	are our children expected to learn if they're not there to	
22	observe the behaviours? If we refuse to teach our	
23	children, who will? If we refuse to teach them the right	
24	ways, they'll make their own ways and that may not be the	
25	right way.	

During Walking With Our Sisters, the other

1 thing that I learned -- because there was so much turmoil in trying to organize things, trying to get things to 2 3 happen. Up and down, up and down. It was stressful, wasn't it? It was stressful. But we learned that the 4 5 environment in which we're planning these events for women 6 such as Walking With Our Sisters, such as this inquiry, 7 that is the true atmosphere that women are facing today. I have so much to say, so much more to say. I am actually --8 9 I am now currently -- my full-time job is a human resource 10 officer for the WFCC, but I'm also a human rights commissioner, appointed by the Government of Northwest 11 Territories. So, my voice is still a national voice, a 12 13 territorial voice, but a voice at home. I will always 14 advocate for what is right.

15 I have since the time I was -- I remember 16 going to school down in Nova Scotia and they were trying to make me take French classes. I didn't want to take French 17 classes. I didn't. I said, "If you make me take French 18 19 classes --" At the time, my train of thought was, "I'll forget how to speak in Inuktituk." I was 13. So I fought 20 21 them and I won. They couldn't -- I won because my attitude 22 was, "You can't make me take it. You can't make me --" 23 "Well," they said, "you have to take another French class," 24 "Well, give me an Inuktituk class instead." And they said, "Well, that's not possible." "Well, I'm not taking French, 25 26 and you can't make me." And literally, my father was in

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

1 the room there and the principal in there looking at me, 2 and my father going -- he knew better than to argue with me 3 at that point.

While my father felt that he owned me, that I was alive because he allowed me to live, he saw that I was strong-willed and he could not control that. So I'd been strong for a very long time. I have felt that I'm not the bright person to speak here, but I needed to speak here.

10 The smudge that you see in this glass container is the last smudge that I have from Walking With 11 Our Sisters. It's ground sweetgrass, cedar, tobacco, and 12 13 sage. Inside that, the container itself is glass. I made 14 this at Christmastime. It was glass etching. The designs 15 that are on it are stencils that I had, that I used at 16 Robbie Craig's to tap glassworks, so there's a musk ox on the front there and there's wind. 17

18 Musk ox is a huge animal. The shawl that 19 I'm wearing is made from musk ox. Musk ox give us meat. 20 Musk ox give us strength, but it's also a docile animal 21 unless it's provoked. By itself, it can be quite 22 intimidating. But if you attack its young, it forms a circle, the babies, the young, in the middle so that the 23 predators on the outside cannot get in. I don't know why I 24 25 made this in December because I don't use vases and the 26 medicine containers that I have at home are birch bark. Ι

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

didn't know why I made this until last night when I decided that this needed to follow the inquiry with the rest of the smudge that I have from Walking With Our Sisters, so I'll be leaving this with you guys. I'm sure I have lots more to say, but I'm not sure where to begin or if you have questions.

MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Thank you, Gerry.
8 Wow. Just amazing to have you share the generational
9 history. I only have a few questions and it's only because
10 I want to clarify some of the points you made, and then
11 Commissioner Robinson might also have a couple.

12 You were talking about -- you know, you 13 come from Gjoa Haven, and you were talking about different 14 parts of the North, and you were also talking about 15 resources, so I wanted to ask you a question about the 16 resources and how -- if you're from one of those regions, 17 but you live somewhere like Inuvik, so you're originally from Gjoa Haven, that's your family's from, are you a 18 19 member of that land?

MS. GERRY SHARPE: Wait a minute. I am a Nunavut beneficiary. Accessing funds through Nunavut is a near impossibility for me. I am a resident of Northwest Territories, so I do need to follow what's in place for the Northwest Territories. Health now looks after all of the shelters.

26

The shelters, when it comes to resources -

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

- there's only five. They're drastically underfunded. The 1 training isn't there, so if they need staff development, 2 3 it's not going to happen. If they want to send staff out to bring more information back, that's not going to happen 4 because there's no place for funding. People applying from 5 6 the Beaufort Delta Region are sent to Inuvik. Tuk does 7 have an emergency shelter, but Inuvik has the transition house, that they can stay up there for up to six weeks. Of 8 course, there's also resources here in Yellowknife. 9 If a 10 woman in one of the communities wanted to leave her spouse, 11 it's not easy. It's not easy.

12 They have to get approval from the health 13 board in order for medical travel to be approved. And if 14 whoever's picking up the phone on that day decides, "Well, 15 no, you did this last month, so you're not getting it 16 again," they just say no. And of course, that is the reality. And they can simply say, "Well, no, we brought 17 you down here last time, so we're not going to bring you 18 19 again." Who are they to make that decision? Who are they 20 to speak for somebody else's heart? 21 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: I know we're here 22 so most people will know and sees me --23 MS. GERRY SHARPE: Nurse in charge.

MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Yeah, the nurse in charge. And also, thank you for explaining the shelter system. I want to take it back even a little further. So,

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

if you're from Gjoa Haven and you are a resident here, can 1 you access, as a beneficiary of Nunavut, access funding for 2 3 education and services because you're here or you don't have to be there or -- how does that work? 4 5 MS. GERRY SHARPE: With NTI, NTI is 6 compromised of three different bodies. You have the 7 Kitikmeot, the Kivalliq, and the Baffin. Those three bodies are -- NTI is comprised of those. They each have a 8 9 board. The money that is distributed to each of those 10 boards stays there. That is not distributed to the 11 beneficiaries. Just because I live here, doesn't mean that I get to benefit from something in the Kitikmeot Region. 12 13 That stays only in the community. They will do a raffle 14 for a boat or a Ski-Doo. I'm not eligible for that because I'm not in Gjoa Haven. I'm not eligible for resources to 15 16 apply to go to school. My children are not eligible for 17 that, and this is something else that I actually didn't 18 touch on that I did also want touch on. 19 When you hear the numbers -- I'm assuming from the RCMP when you get a report from them -- they'll 20 21 say that in the Northwest Territories, there was 48 or 49 22 of the 52 murders -- or missing and murdered for the 23 Northwest Territories were Aboriginal. That's not counting 24 the ones in other provinces or territories that belong in 25 the Northwest Territories, for instance, Brandy Vittrekwa, 26 happened in the Yukon. That'll be in the Yukon's numbers.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (416) 861-8720

(613) 564-2727

1 There was a friend of a family friend whose daughter was 2 murdered down in Edmonton. That's counted in Alberta. 3 These women are displaced and they're removed from the 4 support system and we wonder why they are vulnerable. The 5 impact to being vulnerable are compounded that much more 6 when you are removed from your community, from what you 7 know.

8 So, when it comes to -- for instance, even 9 my daughter moving here to Yellowknife, she's removed from 10 her resources and what she knows although I'm here to support her. If I wasn't here -- she's used to knowing 11 everybody that she walks by in the community of 3,000. 12 13 She's accustomed to knowing the news of the region, not just the community. If there's a death in McPherson, she 14 15 knows about it. If there's a fire up in Paulatuk, she 16 knows about it. That doesn't happen here in Yellowknife. 17 So, as a result, that tight connection of 18 being in a community isn't the same. So, if it's not the 19 same here in Yellowknife, where we are a tight community, 20 what's it like down in Edmonton or in Ottawa, where you're

not reaching all of those, or those people that are displaced from -- even from Nunavut, when they're sent down to Edmonton and miss an appointment on her -- displaced in Edmonton? So, those impacts aren't counted and how are those tracked? And it's the government that is making -displaced.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: You've kind of 2 actually -- I was going to ask you a second part of the 3 question, and you've kind of actually got around to it because just understanding sort of some of those 4 differences and how does that work when -- for example, a 5 6 woman or a family is trying to exit violence or because 7 they're hospitalized due to serious injury. They find themselves in Edmonton, and if they have to stay over, they 8 get displaced and they're relying on medical flights and 9 10 stuff like that. How do they get back or what's the next centre and how can they access things if they're in 11 different places or displaced. 12 13 And so, you've kind of answered that, but 14 if you have anything more you want to add, please do. 15 MS. GERRY SHARPE: The only thing that I 16 can add to that is that -- that point, if they are medic de 17 facto, they're told what the next steps are. They're not given the option. So, somebody's cared -- if they're 18 19 injured, they're told what happens next. They're not 20 asked. 21 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: So I quess part of 22 the thing I'm trying to get at to you, because I know 23 you'll probably have the knowledge in this, is the 24 connection between not having autonomy to actually leave. 25 So if you have to go somewhere, it's a medical decision. 26 MS. GERRY SHARPE: Yes.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

1 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: It's not the 2 decision of the woman. 3 MS. GERRY SHARPE: Yes. 4 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: And if she has to back to where she came from on a medical leave, she might 5 6 be going back into the community where she experiences more 7 harm. 8 MS. GERRY SHARPE: Yes. 9 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: But if she leaves on her own self to another region, she might not have the 10 support. Am I understanding that properly? 11 12 MS. GERRY SHARPE: You are understanding 13 that entirely right because that is part of the problem. 14 If you didn't come down to medical travel, we're not sending you back and you're not covered. You can't access 15 16 that if you didn't tell us why you're coming, so you just 17 can't show up on the doorstep. That's a problem. 18 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: Those are my 19 questions. Commissioner Robinson may have some questions 20 or comments for you as well. 21 COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON: Iidyak (ph), 22 I've got questions. Building on that -- accessing the 23 services. We've heard from some family yesterday about 24 accessing help for issues with mental health issues, then 25 also, accessing training and education. We've heard from 26 other communities and in urban centres from Inuit women and

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

women from more northern regions that -- it's not even to flee violence that you have to go south. It's for employment opportunities; it's for education opportunities; it's for accessing the services. Is this something that you've observed? Well, is this an issue you're seeing in the NWT?

7 MS. GERRY SHARPE: Yes, it is. A lot of the opportunities -- in order to make -- allow yourself to 8 9 move forward, you need to further your education or to gain 10 that experience. In order to do that, you have to go 11 south. And the areas where you can gain employment have more money. In my mind, this is where I see that there's a 12 13 huge issue with an imbalance between the government's 14 decisions when it comes to corporate mining, oil, and gas 15 versus the social needs of its people. It puts mining, 16 oil, and gas first because it brings in money. But if 17 you're bringing in corporate money, then are you not seeing 18 that direct correlation between the violence, the increased 19 violence, that's going to happen to crimes that take place? So, there has to be that balance. If there is no balance 20 21 then there's no success.

My daughter went to school to get her early child development certificate in Inuvik. She chose to do that in Inuvik. She could have done that here. My son wanted to access education. Now, he has particular needs when it comes to the way that he -- he's educated, so

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

1 he's now accessing that. They're both Nunavut

2 beneficiaries. They should have access to funds and they 3 don't.

My son came down here to work, to gain more money, but he's now thinking about going down to the oil fields. My daughter's -- she took a pay cut to work here, but -- now she's \$19 an hour, but her daycare is subsidized. So, she could make more money in Inuvik, but she felt the education for her son wasn't there, which is why she decided to come here.

11 COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON: (Speaking in 12 native language). Because you've answered a lot of sort of 13 the questions I've had from what you've talked about and I 14 hope we can speak again about these issues and outside of 15 this forum. (Speaking in native language).

16 MS. GERRY SHARPE: (Speaking in native 17 language). One thing I will add, the women sitting behind 18 me have helped mektan (ph). This is an example of what the 19 women of Northwest Territories can do. So, the Native 20 Women's Association put out the call for the beaded hearts, 21 and the beaded hearts came to Native women. The women 22 behind me as well as Gail, we all worked on this along with 23 a lot of other women of the Northwest Territories. We came together with a common purpose to do this. And we can all 24 25 come together with the common purpose of overcoming this 26 issue and we will all help. We all just need to focus back

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

on that one issue resolving this and moving forward 1 together because together, we are strong. Together, we'll 2 3 embrace and protect our young and move forward. 4 COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON: I want your words to be the last words heard, so I'm not going to talk 5 6 anymore. 7 MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: So, Commissioner Robinson is actually going to provide you with a gift. 8 It's a gift, a reciprocal gift. You've shared truth with 9 10 us and your story, and it wasn't an easy story to share, and we appreciate that. So, there are a couple gifts that 11 the commissioner will be handing to you. First, one of the 12 13 gifts is actually from the Native Women's Association from 14 the Northwest Territories, but there is also feathers, and 15 actually, Audrey might say a word on the feathers because 16 she can explain it better than I can. 17 MS. AUDREY SIEGL: These feathers today in red are from Sechelt. They're from Haida Gwaii and they're 18 19 the first feathers from my Musqueam community and we bring them forward as gifts of healing, as gifts of honour, and 20 21 to recognize who you are. I have the phrase I would like 22 to share with you in my ancestral language. It makes me so happy to hear you speaking the language of your people on 23 your -- on the land that knows those languages. (Speaking 24 25 in native language). She is sacred, this woman. (Speaking 26 in native language). You're sacred, all of these women.

You bring that forward in a very beautiful and powerful and 1 humble way. You are you honour all of the women that you 2 3 come from. And the work that you do connecting what happens to the land and what happens to the women, we need 4 5 people to really see that. I thank you not just for being 6 strong, but for holding steady and for loving and healing 7 yourself, for finding your medicines and helping others to be able to do the same so that we can each find our 8 strength and we can each heal and that we can each rise. 9 10 That's what we need. And these feathers are gifts that started from our Haida matriarchs, and it's carried on from 11 Smithers till here, and we'll keep taking care of each 12 13 other and not just with the feathers, but with everything 14 that the feathers represent. So, I say aitchka (ph) and I 15 raise my hands.

MS. CHRISTA BIG CANOE: At this point, I would ask for an adjournment in this room. Lunch has already started and I noticed it has been served. It will be served out in the hallway. For this room, I'm asking for an adjournment until two o'clock so that anyone in this room has at least a half hour before the next proceeding. Thank you.

23 --- Recess at 1:25 p.m.

24 --- Upon resuming at 2:23 p.m.

25 Hearing #3

26 Witness: James Norman Jenka

In relation to Helene Louisa Ratfat (nee Leyden) and Marina
 Ratfat

3 Heard by Commissioner Brian Eyolfson

4 Commission Counsel: Wendy van Tongeren

5 Grandmothers, Elders, Knowledge-keepers: Therese

6 Villeneuve, Laureen "Blu" Waters Gaudio, Ray Tuccaro, Jean

7 Erasmus, Caroline Lafontaine and Tori Jarvis

8 Clerk: Trudy Mckinnon

9 Registrar: Bryan Zandberg

10 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: Good afternoon, 11 everyone. My name is Wendy van Tongeren, V-A-N T-O-N-G-E-12 R-E-N, and I'm one of the commission counsel for the 13 National Inquiry and we're about to start with the 14 afternoon session. The time is 25 minutes after one and 15 today is January 24th, and we're in Yellowknife at the Nova 16 Hotel in the ballroom. And I'm honoured to introduce the 17 next family that I've been working with and we'll start by introducing the family. They'll just introduce themselves 18 19 giving their name and then we'll proceed with the procession thereafter. Okay. So, you have my name, James, 20 21 what's yours? 22 MR. JAMES JENKA: You already said it. 23 Good afternoon. My name is James Jenka. 24 MS. ALYSHA HANKINSON: My name is Alysha, 25 and I'm the daughter of James.

26 MS. TONI JARVIS: My name is Toni, and I

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 123 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 am the niece of James.

2 MR. RAY TUCCARO: Hi, my name is Ray. I'm 3 here to support my friend James and his daughter. 4 MS. CAROLINE LAFONTAINE: My name is 5 Caroline Lafontaine. I'm here to support the family as 6 well. We're friends. 7 MS. JEAN ERASMUS: Hi, I'm Jean Erasmus, 8 and I'm also here to support James and his daughter. 9 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: And I believe 10 next there will be a prayer. 11 MR. RAY TUCCARO: Can you all stand. A 12 great honour to say a prayer. 13 And I ask you, Creator, to help all of us 14 here, to understand what you're going through. We ask you 15 to help us to say a prayer in your own way, in your own 16 beliefs. We ask our Creator to help us to activate our 17 heart, our mind, our body, and our spirit. We ask you to 18 help us, the family, and our ancestors in the spirit world 19 or ones that gone before us. We ask you to listen to us 20 and to give my friend James the support and strength to 21 carry on with this. We ask each and every one of us to say 22 a prayer for James and the family and the daughter. We 23 thank you, Creator, for this beautiful day. We thank you 24 for giving us life today, giving us to understand. That 25 is, your Creator. And we need your help on this certain

Hearing - Public 124 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 day. Thank you. All my relations. Hey. Hey.

2 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: So, James, before 3 you tell us the poem, copies of which people have, let's just have the affirmation process so that we can forget 4 5 about that part, okay? And so, Mr. Registrar, if we could 6 have affirmation here, please, and it would be for Alysha 7 Hankinson and James Norman Jenka. And the request has been for a pipe, right? You're going to affirm on your pipe and 8 an eagle feather as well. Okay. And I believe they 9 10 brought their own fan and pipe with them. And you can do 11 it together actually. 12 COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON: It's up to you. I'll start with you, James. Do you solemnly affirm 13 14 that -- actually, I'm going to do it a little bit 15 differently. Do you promise to tell your truth to the 16 commissioner in a good way today? 17 MR. JAMES JENKA: Yes, I do. I'll speak 18 my truth that are best of my memory, and I just want to 19 honour our pipe here. And all of my words will go into this pipe, and I'll smoke it after -- till we're done here, 20 21 so there will be no lies spoken here. Thank you. COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON: Great. 22 23 Thanks, James. And Alysha, I'll ask you the same question 24 then. Just wait for a microphone to go to Alicia. Okay. 25 Welcome Alicia. Do you promise to tell your truth to the

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 125 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 commissioner in a good way today, too? 2 MS. ALYSHA HANKINSON: Yes, I do. 3 COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON: Okay. Thank 4 you. 5 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: Yeah. You're on. Do you need to stand? We could get you a stand that will 6 7 hold the mic. 8 MR. JAMES JENKA: That's okav. I'm not that crippled yet. I will stand. First and foremost, 9 10 thank you to Ray, and my family here that's supporting. 11 Thank you so much for -- you got my back. I feel better. 12 Just first of all, I just want to honour my ancestors. My 13 relatives that have gone on before me. As I sit here --14 I'm hot right now. I don't know. 15 But, anyway, as I sit here to speak about 16 my family, I don't speak about them in a bad way. I honour 17 each and every one of them and I love each and every one of 18 them. I'm here to speak more or less for my mother, and I 19 just wanted to share stuff about how her loss affected me 20 in my life, and I'll speak a little bit about my childhood, and I just want to honour my grandmother and my grandfather 21 22 and I'll speak more about my grandmother, Mary Ann. All I 23 can say is -- well, what an amazing woman. 24 But before I get carried on about family, 25 I just want to -- about a half and a and a month ago, I

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 126 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

believe, there was a poetry thing happening here in 1 2 Yellowknife, and the seventh parliamentary poet laureate, George Elliott Clarke, read this poem there, and I said 3 wow. So I post him and -- I have a friend and I want to 4 5 say thank you to Robin for getting the poem to us from 6 George himself. So, I just want to read this to you folks. 7 If you have copies, just follow along. I can do George 8 Elliot Clarke justice here. That guy sure knows how to write/read poems, my God. Anyway. And of course, I will 9 10 submit this to the Commission, that they can carry with 11 them. 12 The title is: "For the Murdered and the 13 Missing: A Spiritual." 14 "Someone's guilty of a million 15 crimes. Blood on his hands, Death on 16 his mind. To send my sister away, 17 away; to put my mama in a distant 18 grave. 19 Why she got to be murdered? Why she 20 got to go missing? This land is 21 hers, so I heard. All the saints are 2.2 insisting. 23 Someone's got a sink in Hell and rot. 2.4 Dump bones in bush or parking lot. 25 Disappeared my auntie, saw her die;

	Hearing - Public James Norman Jenka	127
	(Helene Ratfat & Marin	na Ratfat)
1		exiled my daughter, served her
2		Misery.
3		Why she got to be missing? Why she
4		got to be murdered? Why I hear
5		Justice hissing like a viper in a
6		graveyard?
7		Someone's papa mapped a Trail of
8		Tears. Someone's son paved a Highway
9		of Tears. Why my sister got to
10		stumble down? Why my mama got to
11		tumble down?
12		Why she got to go missing? Why she
13		got to be martyred? Indigenous
14		insisting, Justice for our massacred.
15		Someone's flag looks like blood on
16		snow. Someone's History, a damn
17		crime show. To hurt my daughter so
18		she weep. To wound my auntie while
19		she sleep.
20		Why she got to be murdered? Why she
21		got to go missing? Martyred in mud,
22		slush, merde from The Pas to
23		Nipissing.
24		Someone's guilty of a million crimes
25		from five centuries back, down to

Hearing - Public 1 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1	next time. Ain't sorry to little
2	sister rape or put my mama in her
3	too soon grave.
4	Why she got to be murdered. Why she
5	got to go missing? Ain't all
6	government alert to crimes of
7	commission?
8	Why don't Parliament just wail? How
9	can this Parliament fail? Got to
10	have Justice insisting, no more
11	murdered, no more missing.
12	No more homicide, suicide, genocide.
13	Those screaming words that none can
14	hide. No more Trails and Highways of
15	Tears. No more families cramming
16	each a hearse.
17	Time to put the guilty where they
18	belong on trial, in jail, by the
19	end of this song." (As read)
20	I just want to say thank you to George
21	Elliott Clarke for writing that poem. Thank you, George.
22	MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: Okay, so, the way
23	this is going to work James, is that you're going to do all
24	the talking, and I'm here to help if you need it. So, I
25	know that we have some paragraphs, so here they are in hard

Hearing - Public 129 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

copy, which might guide you. And here's a family tree in 1 2 case you need something to use as a guide. 3 We've met before and I have absolute trust that you will inspire everybody in this room and beyond. 4 5 So, take care and do your best. 6 MR. JAMES JENKA: Okay. I'm sweating 7 already, so. I just finished eating, so when I talk 8 sometimes some food get caught up in my dentures, so if 9 some fly out, don't worry about it, okay? 10 This is all about my mother. This is also 11 about my sisters. This is all about my grandmother. And 12 this is all about my daughters and my granddaughter. I 13 forgot to put up a picture of my granddaughter. This is 14 about her. 15 So, I'm just going to go into a little bit 16 of family history. But just to give you -- my mother's 17 name is Helene Louise Ratfat Leyden. She went missing in 18 the early seventies, and she's never been found to this 19 day. I was born in a little town called Fort Chipewyan, 20 Alberta, and I have some Fort Chipewyan connection here. I 21 didn't know my mother at all. Barely. I just have faint 22 memories of her, but I do know her being gone, how it has 23 affected me. 24 After I was born, I was immediately given 25 up. My grandmother took me in. Why she gave me up, I

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 130 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

don't know. All I know is I had these resentments towards 1 2 her at a very young age. I felt like I was unwanted. The 3 sad thing about it -- I knew at a young age that she was a mother. My grandmother told me. I think I may have seen 4 5 her a couple of times, and the sad thing about it is she just lived across the river from us. I was born in March, 6 7 and by November, she was married to my sister's father. 8 That's only what, seven, eight months? And nobody talked 9 about me. She didn't talk about me. Nobody talked about it. I was a secret. I was a bastard child. 10

11 At a very young age, that anger started 12 happening within me. The love of my life is my 13 grandmother. She's my mother. She took care of me. Ι 14 want to speak a little bit about my grandmother. I would 15 talk about the strength of a woman. My grandmother died 16 when I was 12 years old. The love of my life. But I found 17 out recently, well, three years ago, that before I was 18 born, she had lost a daughter and five boys, and she never 19 talked about it. No one talked about it. No one even 20 shared anything about it with me. And to top it off, she 21 died knowing that my mother was missing. So, I don't know, 22 like, how she managed to carry on with life with all this 23 trauma and this loss. And each of her children were thrown 24 into residential school. Every one of them, my mother 25 included, thrown in residential school. Eventually, I

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

131 Hearing - Public James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 ended up there as well.

2 I knew I had a sister and a brother before 3 they moved away. I used to sit there, play by the shoreline with little homemade boats out of driftwood. I'd 4 5 be playing there and sometimes I'll look across the river 6 to see if I could catch a glimpse of them. Nothing, but 7 they were too far down that way. And the next thing I knew, they're gone. Everybody was gone. I didn't know 8 9 where they went. 10 So I'd stand by the river as a young boy. 11 I still remember this. Hoping that -- we used to hear, 12 like, these people from Fort Chip used to come and visit, 13 come looking for fish -- come and visit, looking for dry 14 meat or whatever. And they'd come and visit. We were 15 about seven miles from Fort Chip. It's called Four Forks, 16 and it's where there was good fishing because four rivers 17 met at that place. It used to be a government dog camp or 18 whatever one time. 19 But the river is towards Fort Chip and you 20 can hear motors coming quite a ways. You could hear them. 21 And every time I hear a motor, I was sick of them. Oh, it

22 may be them. My family will come and pick me up and take 23 me with them. I stood there for several times. Nobody 24 ever came. So they were gone. I never heard of them for a 25 while. People used to ask where I was born and all that.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (416) 861-8720

Hearing - Public 13 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

And I used to joke with them. I dont know, maybe to cover 1 2 my pain or my shame. I just tell them maybe I was a result 3 of a one-night stand. But she gave me up early. 4 Back -- and I saw this and I was part of 5 it growing up -- the Catholic, the church, very strong in my community. Everything revolved around the church. And 6 7 we never questioned -- and I saw them, they never 8 questioned the church or the police or anything like --9 they never question it, right? So I often think about my 10 mother and wonder what she went through. What she saw. 11 What happened. And I want to share a little bit of that 12 13 with you from what I saw in my family. And that's not to 14 knock down my family. That was just the reality. I saw

15 things growing up with my family that no child should see.
16 Right from a young age. But there was lots of alcohol and
17 violence all around me.

18 And I'm going to share that one dream I 19 had as a young boy, and I believe that was a vision given 20 to me by Creator and the messengers at a young age all ready to watch over me. And that dream, I happened to be 21 22 on the other side of the river where my mom lived. But 23 across the river there was also -- and this is reality, 24 there were two red horses and one black horse, and they 25 were wild. I used to watch them across the river, just

Hearing - Public 133 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 marvel at them running over there.

2 But in my dream, I was over there and I 3 saw those horses. All of a sudden that black one started chasing me, and I just got freaked out, so I -- right 4 5 behind, there were fishermen as well, and we used to have these little -- what do you call them sheds by the river, 6 7 where we hang out nets? Anyway. So the horse chased me 8 and so I climbed. I climbed on one of those little 9 buildings, and I could tell he was angry at me, you know. 10 And he kept circling around me, kept circling. I woke up 11 that way.

12 Ever since I was a young boy, I've always 13 dreamt about horses and I'll speak more about it a little 14 later, but I knew it -- like, that really freaked me out. 15 But that dream was to show me of all the chaos that was 16 around me; what I was seeing, the violence, the incest that 17 was going on around me. I saw my grandmother drunk, 18 fighting, being dragged on the floor by her hair, being 19 pulled. I saw her being beaten. And I saw something that 20 no child should see.

I woke up in the middle of the night. They had a party or drinking. My grandmother was passed out on the floor. My grandfather, my mushroom, was sitting there. He threw the blankets off. My grandmother was naked. I was only 4 or 5 years old and they were drunk.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

Hearing - Public 134 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

And he wanted me to touch my grandmother's privates. I didn't but I saw her. No child should see stuff like that. I also saw my sister getting raped by a relative. I was so scared that I had blocked that part out, but the memory came back later. But I saw that. But I saw the violence. I don't know if this is a blessing or -- anyway, I got thrown into residential school.

8 So, I didn't see much of what happened back home. But I saw, you know, in residential school. I 9 10 was sexually abused in there. I spoke about it when they 11 had the residential thing all came out and the inquiry and 12 all that, where we tell our story, so I told that. So, I 13 had fear in me right from -- as a young boy, darkness in my 14 soul. It's just dark. I wasn't a happy boy. I'd learn to 15 hide. I learned to run. On my records, you'll see my name 16 on there. But you see my parents, it says my mother, Helen. On the other side, no father. So, question mark. 17 18 So I teased people, "Yeah, I'm immaculate conception," 19 whatever. I don't know who's my real father. 20 My grandmother shared a little bit of

stories about who my father was, and she mentioned a Burke family, and she remembers this. She says they wanted me. Then she says they wanted to adopt me. She said, "But I told them no, I'll take care of him." Well, it's good to know someone wanted me. In residential school, like I

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 135 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 shared earlier, I was sexually molested by a boy. The 2 shameful part of it -- as a young boy, I got excited too. So, for a while there, I thought I was gay, but I wasn't 3 really, you know. But it was kind of confusing for me. 4 5 I've done a lot of work over the years to deal with that. 6 A lot of forgiveness. A lot of letting go. So, I will 7 show pictures of my mother. 8 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: Peter, we're 9 ready for the pictures. You take the lead. 10 MR. JAMES JENKA: That's my mother, Helen 11 Louise Ratfat, and that's when they were in the trapline. 12 I wasn't there. Those pictures are mainly from my sister 13 Dorothy Tachikep (ph), and Dorothy is the older one. And 14 there's my brother Donald, my half-brother Donald and my 15 half-sister Diane Sequin (ph). And the one is my half-16 sister Dorothy. We're all same mothers. There they are in 17 trapline and that's probably that house across the river 18 from where we were living. 19 I was never in that house, but my sister -20 - and they'll probably talk more about this in B.C. 21 They're the ones my sister Sequin, Dorothy -- not Dorothy, 22 Diane -- for three years ago, there was a missing thing 23 happening in Edmonton. And all this time, here we thought 24 that she was reported missing all these years. We thought 25 there was a search that happened but nothing happened.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

Hearing - Public 136 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

Just three years ago, it was the first time she was
 reported missing. And I still remember my grandfather
 Peter receiving a call. I still remember that when I was
 in Chip. But my grandfather doesn't understand English.
 So whoever talked to him, we believe, was probably about my
 mother.

Once again, those are in the trapline.
I'm not too sure who was that. I think that might be
Donald because he's a little older. Beautiful woman.
Beautiful woman, my mother. Anyway, my sister finally
reported her missing in Edmonton. And before I get there,
let me backtrack a little bit. Sorry about that.

13 After Fort Chip, my grandmother passed 14 away in 1973, the love of my life, and that's when my world 15 came to an end. After she died, I felt all alone in Fort 16 Chip. I even begged my nieces and my sister Marina to take 17 me with her. I still remember as a young boy standing in 18 the cold winter going out of Fort Chip going north. I was 19 standing there begging my sister to take me with her. And 20 I still remember her looking back just sad. She couldn't 21 take me. I guess she lived up here in Yellowknife at that 2.2 time.

But after my grandmother passed away, I felt abandoned. Everybody just left. I felt all alone. Next thing I knew, I started going to foster homes. Thank

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

137 Hearing - Public James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

God it was in Fort Chip. They didn't take me, you know --1 2 there were some families, three families that took me in. But even though I was in those families, I never felt like 3 I belonged. I just think from a young age, I felt like I 4 5 didn't belong anywhere. I felt like I was searching, 6 forever searching, for a place to feel at home. 7 Anyways. So, I went through my high 8 school. I'm the first one in my family to graduate. You know, proud of myself and all that. Two weeks after 9 10 graduation I went to work in Fort McMurray in the mine. I 11 was making a lot of money. Then I met my wife, my first 12 wife. That was my dream as a young boy growing up in Fort 13 Chip. I was ashamed to be an Indian. I was ashamed to be 14 who I am or who I was. My dream was to go find me a nice 15 beautiful white woman. Go build a house like in the books, 16 right? In school, you read everything is all white, with a 17 house and a -- what do you call it? A green lawn and all 18 that. Oh, yeah. Have a family.

19 Well guess what, I got it. I got my 20 beautiful white wife. I'm making lots of money. I got my 21 house. I got my children. But something was missing. 22 Something was missing. I couldn't -- I was an angry young 23 man lost in that world out there. And I want to apologize 24 to my older children right here, right this very moment. 25 And I also want to apologize to my first wife Heather.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (416) 861-8720

Hearing - Public 138 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 That woman was strong.

2 As a result, I mean, I'm not blaming 3 anything. I'm not blaming anyone. As a result of how I was raised as a young boy, as a result of what I saw, as a 4 5 result of not being taught or being shown how to be a man; how to be a boy, how to be a man. I followed what I saw. 6 7 I, too, became abusive. I, too, was physically abusive 8 towards my first wife. Emotionally abusive. For lack of a better word, I was an asshole. A real asshole. If I knew 9 10 me back then, I, too, would have left me.

11 I was an angry young man and thank God for 12 Heather, she stuck with me as long as she could because she 13 said she loved me. She tried to love me, this broken man. 14 I didn't know any better. Finally she left. Finally she 15 had enough. And I honour her today. I honour her for 16 having the courage, the strength to leave. Yeah, I was devastated. I was lost, you know, but I couldn't blame 17 18 her. I would have left me too. My ex-wife passed away two 19 years ago. She was still angry at me for not being there 20 as a father to my children. For being an asshole husband. 21 But I honour her spirit each and every day 22 and I say thank you for bringing three beautiful children 23 into this world. They're all grown now, my children. They 24 all have children of their own. And like the rest of us, 25 we struggle and all that, try to make a living. I wasn't

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 139 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

there for them when they were young, but I'm there for them today. So I want to honour my ex-wife Heather, say thank you to her and I apologize to my oldest children. If I had to do it all over again, I would do it right in a moment right now. My children didn't want to talk to me for a long time. They thought I abandoned them. And in a way, I did, but I believe I didn't.

8 After my wife left, took the kids, my 9 world crashed. I started drinking again. I didn't know 10 how to deal with the pain. So I drank. I didn't care, 11 wanted to die. Then one day I woke up after six years of 12 self-abuse, and it was the best thing that happened to me. 13 That's almost 25 years ago. A lot of healing has happened 14 since then.

15 Anyway, while I was married to Heather and 16 I was working, my late uncle Wilford called me one day 17 suddenly. Said, "There's a girl there just called. Her 18 name is Diane. So, she's looking for her mother, Helen, 19 but I didn't tell her who you were, so I just gave her your 20 number." So, shortly thereafter, I got a call from my sister, Diane. Never known her in my life. Never saw her. 21 22 First thing she says, "Hi, I heard that your my uncle," she 23 says, "I'm looking for my mother, Helen." I said, "That's 24 my mother." She said, "Really? Oh, my God. Wait. I'll 25 call you right back." Next thing you know, my other

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

Hearing - Public 140 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

sister, Dorothy, was also on the other end. They're all excited. We're all excited. My little daughter, Jennifer, was only eight months old. I was in my what -- 22, 23, maybe, something like that. Anyway, they invited me to go and see them. And they were living in Red Deer at that time.

7 So, my ex-wife Heather and I and my daughter, we drove down. On the farmhouse and we saw them 8 9 for the first time. They came up to me as if -- and 10 they're all just looking at me, touching me and all that, 11 it felt weird, like, get the hell out of here. They were 12 touching me. "You're our brother, oh, same eyes and 13 everything." I was, "Shut up." No, I'm just teasing. But 14 I was happy. I was excited. Then I met Doug for the first 15 time, their father. That guy that mom left me for, right? 16 Eight months after I was born, she marries this guy and kept me a secret. Doug didn't even know I existed. That's 17 18 how a secret of it was. They didn't even know I existed. 19 They always thought I was an uncle or whatever, right? 20 Anyway. So, anyway, basically, I started getting to know my family, and we were never close. We're never close like 21 22 if you grew up with someone, you know. So, we're never 23 close.

24 Where am I -- oh, yeah, they did cook the 25 best vegetable soup. I'm a meat eater, all right, but they

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 141 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 cooked anyway. I ate it. There's no meat in this.
2 Anyways, so -- actually, Doug was more interested in meat
3 than my sisters were at that time. He kept asking me
4 questions about Fort Chip and all this stuff. It's
5 hilarious. If you want to know about Fort Chip, go over
6 there, right, because Doug kept my six siblings away from
7 Fort Chip and the Ratfat family.

8 We never -- anyway, shortly I was with my daughter, Ally's mom at that time, Brenda. All of a 9 10 sudden, I get a call -- this was years later no -- from my 11 cousin, Dennis. He says, "There's somebody in Fort Chip, a 12 girl. She says she's in Fort Chip looking for her mother, so I gave her your number because I think she's your 13 14 sister." I said really? Sure enough, I got a call from my 15 youngest sister, Carolyn. She was living in LA. She was looking for her family. So, finally, the whole family, I 16 knew them all now, right? Now we're not close either, but 17 18 I knew who my siblings are.

19 So, over time during my drinking stupor, I 20 was trying to kill myself; I was being negligent; I was 21 being irresponsible; my child maintenance was way up there. 22 \$60,000, I owed by the time I sobered up plus about 10, 23 \$15,000 of other bills. How in the hell was I going to pay 24 all that off? But before I met my daughter's mother, I 25 managed to sober up.

Hearing - Public 142 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

I managed to sober up. Started going to 1 2 AA. I started going to sweat lodges. But three or four days sober, I was just still hungover, shaking, and stuff 3 like that. I felt broken and lost. My cousin Helen gave 4 5 sweetgrass, came and visit me. We had a nice little chat, and she said, "You ever pray? I said, "No, I don't pray. 6 7 Pray to what? What they taught me in church? I don't believe in that. Pray to something I don't see?" Anyway. 8 You know, I was just hungover. I was like, Get away from 9 10 me. Anyways, she says, "Try it." I said okay. Anyway, I 11 grab that sweetgrass and I held it. Start thinking. But 12 soon I pray like I never prayed in my life.

13 Somebody heard me. Somebody heard me 14 because a lot of gifted elders came on my path. Teachers, 15 both male and female, showed me how to be a better human 16 being. One thing I could never do for the longest time was 17 to forgive me. I had a hard time forgiving me. I had two 18 beautiful daughters after I sobered up. I met their 19 mother, my daughter's mother, in a bar of all places. I 20 wasn't drinking. I just wanted -- I loved two stepping. I 21 just wanted to go to a bar, right. And her mother doesn't even two step, right, she doesn't even like grungy music. 22 What she doing in a bar? That's where I met her. And I 23 24 asked her if she two stepped. She said, "No, I don't know 25 how." "But I'll try," she said. She tried. Anyways, she

Hearing - Public 143 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

caught my heart. Yeah. Through her, I got two beautiful
 daughters. And now, I have a young beautiful

3 granddaughter.

4 But when I sobered up, then I started 5 training. I wanted to be a helper. I always wanted to be 6 a helper, but I wanted to be able to help out best I could. 7 Because I was a broken man, and to all my experiences and 8 stuff like that, I think I could be a good helper. So I 9 started training in alcohol and drug addictions, tried out 10 university, tried out in these different programs. But 11 some of my greatest teachings, greatest teachers were from our elders, these gifted elders, and hard work. I've come 12 13 a long way. Today, I carry a pipe. Today, I carry a lodge 14 as well. Teachings. Never ever thought I'd carry a pipe, 15 let alone a sweat lodge. Me? This little asshole carrying 16 a pipe? When I received the pipe, grandfathers said: 17 "This man, mini-me, is a good helper. 18 He's been coming down here every 19 year, never complaining, helping out 20 any way he can. That's why we're 21 going to give him that pipe. To help 2.2 him and to help others. Same thing 23 with that sweat lodge."

24 Me, broken man. So I carry that. Now, 25 it's up to me, as my responsibility, to walk on the right

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 144 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

side of that pipe. Do my best not to harm people.
Remember, I still have that anger within me. I still have
these old behaviours that I try my best to keep at bay. If
you talk about missing and murdered women, this is what
this is all about. But we're part of you too, isn't it?
We're broken. This is as you are, and we're healing, but
without you, we're nothing.

8 Back in the day, I saw women as sexual 9 objects, beautiful little sexual objects. That's, you 10 know, because that's what I was taught. But these elders, 11 these teachers, they taught me -- and I heard somebody say 12 here, backbone of our nation taught me to respect the 13 feminine energy again. Ladies are more than sexual 14 objects. My elders taught me, and I share it right here, 15 women are more powerful than men. That's the way the whole scheme of life is. Women are here. Men are here. Women 16 17 give life. The best comfort I could find as a man, as a 18 human being, was in the arms of a woman. When they embrace 19 you, "I love you, James," took me a long time to embrace 20 that, but I kept pushing it away. Look what the women did 21 to me, that's that I thought in my life. They were never 22 there for me. They were drunks. Sexual objects. They 23 were never there.

24 So it took me a long time to trust again, 25 but that's what I was longing for, was for that feminine

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 145 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

energy, that love to be embraced once again as my real 1 2 mother would hold me. I may never get that opportunity. And so, we're broken as well. And I just wanted to 3 apologize to every mother, every sister, every daughter, 4 5 every woman, sorry for hurting you. Very sorry. From this 6 very moment on till the day I die, I'll do everything that 7 I can in my power, not only as a pipe carrier, as a helper, 8 to help our women heal, boost them up again -- to lift them up again where they belong. So, it's like that poem said. 9 10 Quit killing our women. Enough.

11 So, I could sit here and talk forever. 12 I'm a good bullshitter, right? Anyways. So let me just move on a little bit here. I try not to focus away like 13 14 with my mother and stuff like that. That's what it's all 15 about. And my dream is: I hope we find her someday. They 16 took our DNAs, like my sister's DNA, so hopefully there's 17 bones out there or something like that that might, you 18 know, match to find my mother.

19 I've went to ceremonies; I've asked about 20 her; I've made offerings; but for the first ones, I've 21 asked Poundmaker's Lodge. There was an elder there who was 22 doing a UAP ceremony where they tie up the elder and people 23 are getting an opportunity to ask questions or request 24 something and it came to me, and I said -- before I 25 started, I said, "I just wanted to see if we could find my

146 Hearing - Public James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

mother." So as that ceremony started and it came to me to 1 2 talk to me, somebody else piped up over there, so they 3 never answered my question or my request. But the elder came up to me after. He says -- he apologized to me 4 5 saying, "Sorry on behalf of my grandfathers. They were 6 going to talk to you and somebody just asked a question and 7 they just shifted, but this is what they showed me," he 8 said. All he showed me was a skull with a mouth wide open. That's it. That's all he showed me. At that point, she 9 10 must be gone, dead somewhere.

11 So, a few years later, I asked again. I asked the grandfathers for help, and all they told me was, 12 13 "We'll open the way for you, for your family to find her. 14 We will open a way." That's all they said. They didn't 15 say when. So, I talked to my teacher, Joe, about different 16 things -- we talk about different things, and we talk about 17 this, and we talk about requesting of elders. And so, this 18 is one of my recommendations.

I know in the past, going to medicine 19 20 people for help, requesting to find lost people as far as 21 the police and the government are concerned, it's all 22 hokey-pokey to them. So, one of my recommendations is for 23 the government and police to please have an open mind. 24 Some of these elders, these teachers, are very gifted, and 25 they have -- and they're close to the Creator and the

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (416) 861-8720

Hearing - Public 147 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 messengers. The messengers are really close to them. But 2 these elders are reluctant. When people come to them to 3 look for someone, they are reluctant to do anything because next thing you know, the police are going to be poking 4 5 their head around, saying, "Well, how do you know that? 6 How do you know this? How do you know that person there?" 7 Well, grandfathers know where they are, you know. But it's all hokey-pokey, right? I've seen these medicine people 8 9 make liars out of doctors. I've seen people with cancers, 10 right? Cancers healed. I've seen it happen. So, with our 11 Creator and the messengers, nothing is impossible, even 12 finding our loved ones, okay?

13 I also got scammed too. What do you call those? Popcorn elders, right? I got scammed right in 14 15 Edmonton. "Oh, your mother's still alive down in Toronto. 16 You call this Friendship Centre down there. They know who she is and all that." Well, I got all excited and I went, 17 18 and I end up nothing. All this time, we found out these 19 two guys were scammers. Taking money. So, we have to 20 watch out for those, too. So I do know gifted people, 21 really gifted people, whether they want me want to their 22 names forward to help the cause is up to them. But I think 23 that's where we need to go as well -- is to try a winner 24 when we can. Try a winner where we can. Should I talk 25 about -- no, that's hearsay -- about Trail of Tears?

Hearing - Public 148 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: It's hearsay, but hearsay is admissible. There have been things that people have been providing throughout, which is hearsay, and we are looking for patterns. And so, as long as you believe that there's a possibility of reliability with the hearsay, feel free to provide it to the commissioner.

7 MR. JAMES JENKA: Couple years ago -maybe not a couple of years ago -- a year ago, we all heard 8 9 of a Trail of Tears, and one of my friends in Whitehorse, 10 they did ceremony, and the grandfather said, "There's two 11 white guys." And all they said, "They live on the edge of the city that are causing all these murders in the Trail of 12 13 Tears lately." And they said they will be found, these two 14 white guys. Anyways.

15 So, we're going to talk about the impact a 16 little bit here, right? Growing up without my mother, knowing that she's my mother, and not knowing her -- like I 17 18 said, like a chapter missing in my life. There's no closure. Just always wondering, you know. Back in the 19 20 day, in my community, I believe it was a sin to have a child out of wedlock, and that was huge, right, you know, 21 22 back in the day. So, she wasn't married, she was pregnant, 23 and she fell in love with Doug, but she gave me away, 24 right? So, I never had that mother-child bond at a very 25 early age, and through my studies and stuff like that, it

Hearing - Public 149 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 was very important that a child feels safe, has that bond 2 with her mother. Well, that was torn away from me, so I 3 spent most of my life looking for a mother. It was hard 4 for me to get close to fully open up, you know. It was 5 hard.

6 I've already talked about residential 7 school, how it's a cold environment, and I don't remember anybody ever giving me a hug in residential school, you 8 9 know. But I spend most of my life trying to find a place 10 to belong and when you're in pain and you're always looking 11 in the past, it's hard to see what's in front of you. 12 That's what I've been doing most of my life. And sometimes 13 I miss what's here. Not anymore. I know it's here. Ι 14 have a daughter here. I have a granddaughter. I don't 15 know if I'll ever find my mother. I don't know if it'll 16 happen. I hope we do, to bring closure to that. I pray 17 for it.

18 I also have a sister that was found in 19 Victoria, in a back alley in Victoria. That's her daughter 20 here, Toni, and she'll speak more on that tomorrow in a private -- so there's that. Last time I spoke to my sister 21 22 was in 1988, and she passed away a couple of years later. 23 Her name is Marina. And I think my sister Marina was in 24 Toronto at the time. All she said to me was, "Sorry, I 25 can't make the funeral -- or the wake and a funeral for her

Hearing - Public 150 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

brother. "I miss home," she said. Well, she came home two 1 2 years later in a casket. 3 So, my family, my birth family, has been torn apart, scattered all over, through residential school, 4 5 through the alcohol, the drugs. Scattered. My dream is: 6 I hope someday our descendants will be able to come 7 together and heal as a family. They're slowly reconnecting today. So, I think that's it, right? 8 9 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: You're the boss 10 on knowing whether that is it. 11 MR. JAMES JENKA: Oh, yes. Through all 12 this missing and murdered women, I found my great-great-13 grandparents, my daughter's great-great-great-grandparents. 14 Thank you to Jim Lin (ph). Thank you so much for helping 15 out to find all this. Thank you. 16 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: The only thing that I would ask is: You still work as a counsellor? 17 18 MR. JAMES JENKA: Oh, yeah. 19 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: And so, there may 20 be some things that you can offer to the commissioner in 21 terms of recommendations, and I know we can find 22 recommendations in much of what you said, but have you put 23 your mind to some things you'd like to provide to the 24 commissioners in the way of recommendations to deal with 25 the systemic causes of violence against women and girls and

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 151 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 the LGBT, to spirited people?

And also, are there some things you've seen in the current environment perhaps -- or even in the past that you feel are working to empower Indigenous women and girls?

And I guess another part of the terms or reference is the commemoration of all the women and girls who are lost and those who have suffered violence. What must we do as human beings to ensure we remember to prevent further loss and suffering in the future?

11 MR. JAMES JENKA: Wow. That's a loaded 12 question. First and foremost, my people, our Native 13 people, have suffered a lot over 500 plus years. Our 14 families have been torn apart. Just imagine just over a 15 hundred years ago, they were shooting our people and 16 throwing them in mass graves. Do I have the answers? 17 Probably not. Can I think of things that might work? 18 Yeah.

First and foremost, with the help of the Creator and the messengers, we need to help the women rise, rise up. Now, if you go to different communities and stuff like that, there needs to be more money thrown in towards programs where families can heal. You know, start a makeshift -- I've heard people talk here already about it. I'm not going to -- you know, start little makeshift

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

152 Hearing - Public James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 programs, like little Band-Aid solutions.

2 The medical moral they have here for 3 healing is not worth a shit. The job I'm doing, I only could do so much. There's more I want to do, but I can't 4 5 because of restrictions as to what I can do. I see when those clients come into the office, the pain and the voice 6 7 in their eyes stems right back from the community where women are torn apart, where their families are torn apart. 8 9 So, we need to do more than just providing these little 10 makeshift programs.

11 I heard someone talking about going to the 12 land. Give money to the communities. They know what to 13 do. They know how to heal. Give them directly their 14 money. They don't go through social services or whatever. 15 "We'll give you guys a little of this." All they care about is statistics, numbers. The more numbers, the more 16 17 money you get, right? That's what we are. I heard 18 somebody talking about earlier. We're more than numbers. 19 So, give the communities the money. They know what to do 20 with it. Let them create what you need. Let the mothers. 21 They know what to do. They got the power, the mothers; to heal, to heal their children, to heal the communities. 2.2 23 The men -- yeah, we need to heal as well. 24 We need to become warriors again and protectors instead of 25 drunk and being abusers and rapists and molesters.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

There

Hearing - Public 153 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

needs to be programs for the men. How to be warriors again. Till the day I die -- my children, I'll protect them as best I could. And I hope they find a good man in their life to protect them. Because if they don't, I'll kick their ass. Sorry. But I will, right? I love my girls. I love my granddaughter.

7 So, give the power back to the people. 8 That's what I'm saying. Give it back to the people instead 9 of some bureaucrat sitting over there saying, "Oh, yeah, we 10 should send them to treatment. 42 days or whatever." To 11 me, that's like a little holiday. If you want a really 12 good healing, go back to the land. Go back to the elders, 13 those teachers. Go back to the basics. We have a code 14 like someone is talking. We need people. First and 15 foremost, Creator, and the messengers. Give the power back 16 to the people.

17 Families need to be heard. Families need 18 to be heard. No more secrets. We need to talk about those 19 secrets for families to heal. And we cannot heal through 20 punishment. We cannot heal that way. We cannot heal 21 through shaming. Those secrets to need come out. And I 22 heard people mentioned here -- men mentioned -- couple of 23 people have mentioned, it's tough to hear, but we need to 24 hear stuff like that. The truth come out. 25 We need to talk about the truth and our

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 154 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

families. And no one is higher or lower than anybody else. 1 2 We're all equal. We have future generations to think 3 about. They're the ones that are going to be taking over, just like we took over from our ancestors. I'm not angry 4 5 with them. I don't hold resentments towards them. Matter 6 of fact, I love them with all my heart. They had rough 7 times too in their life. They did the best that they 8 could. They were broken, too, and it carries on from generation to generation. Hopefully at some point in time, 9 10 though, government bureaucrats, the white people over 11 there, they'll finally open their eyes and they'll listen, 12 "Oh, we got to stop abusing these people." Hopefully, you know. What's his name? Trudeau and all those kinds. Quit 13 14 abusing the Native people.

15 I heard an elder say one time, and I had 16 better repeat it here, I think it's a good one, "They're 17 still scared of us. They're still scared of us ever since 18 Columbus landed." I believe that. They're still scared of 19 us because we're waking up our women -- our women are 20 waking up and our elders are coming out of the woodwork, 21 and like I said, you can break us physically, but you'll never break us spiritually. And that's what's kept us 22 23 going through all these years, is the strength of our 24 spirit. Not only as a single, but as a whole. So, should 25 bring all your weapons. Bring all your lies. Bring all

Hearing - Public 155 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

your deceit. Our ancestors are from this land and we will 1 2 heal. I'm healing. My family's healing. One at a time. 3 So no more secrets. Sound like a poet? 4 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: And have you 5 finished with the photos? Are there any more you want to 6 show? 7 MR. JAMES JENKA: We're going to just quickly go through them if you want. Yeah, that's still in 8 a bush. 9 10 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: And who's in this 11 photo? 12 MR. JAMES JENKA: I think that's her aunt 13 or sister-in-law. Something like that. Her husband's aunt 14 or something like that. Dorothy would be know. Yeah. 15 She's way out there in the mountains. 16 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: That's Helene? 17 MR. JAMES JENKA: That's Helene. That's 18 my mother, yeah. 19 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: With the 20 mountains, she's wearing glasses in this picture? 21 MR. JAMES JENKA: Yeah, she used to go down to B.C. and stuff like that. 2.2 23 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: And this is with 24 a car, again, apparently in the mountains, so it's your mom 25 beside?

Hearing - Public 156 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

MR. JAMES JENKA: Yeah. I don't know if 1 2 they were moving to B.C. at that time. I think they moved 3 to around Quesnel and Prince George, that area. 4 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: So, we're on the 5 next photo and there's a child with a --6 MR. JAMES JENKA: That's probably Dorothy, 7 I think. 8 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: Okay. 9 MR. JAMES JENKA: And there they are in 10 the park. And that's Marina. 11 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: So this is a 12 black and white picture. 13 MR. JAMES JENKA: This is the first photo 14 that she saw of her mother. That's Toni's mother. That's 15 my sister, Marina. That's when they found the back alley 16 in Victoria. My sister again. My sister and my mother. It looks like Fish Camp. Residential school. That's 17 18 Toni's mother, Helen -- I mean Marina. 19 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: So this is when 20 Marina was at residential school. 21 MR. JAMES JENKA: Yeah. 2.2 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: And so, there's a 23 gentleman on the left --24 MR. JAMES JENKA: She's the one on the 25 right in the bottom. Hilda's holding here. Her shoulders.

Hearing - Public 157 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

Her little scarf on. The smile on her face. 1 2 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: Okav. And 3 there's about ten people in that picture. I'm just kind of trying to recognize them for identifying them for the 4 5 record. 6 MR. JAMES JENKA: Those are the people 7 there. 8 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: Yeah, we don't to 9 need identify all the people. 10 MR. JAMES JENKA: No. 11 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: Okay. 12 MR. JAMES JENKA: And this is the youngest 13 picture I found of my mother. She's up in the top-left 14 corner. You can enhance it a little bit if you want -- or 15 zoom in or whatever -- but there's another picture of her 16 anyway. Maybe you can see it clear. Nope. Anyway, that's 17 my mother in the top. She was the youngest. I don't know 18 who those other ladies are. Maybe Ray knows. I'm just 19 kidding. Anyway. 20 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: And then, I know 21 you brought a binder and I just want to make sure we've 22 dealt with everything because I know this white binder --23 oh, there's another picture. I see. Okay. 24 MR. JAMES JENKA: You can zoom in on that. 25 To me, this is a very powerful picture. Can you see it?

Hearing - Public 158 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

You want to take it out of the plastic? Anyway. And 1 2 there's my grandmother that's on the far right in the 3 middle of my aunt Louise (ph). On the left is another girl, Helene, my mother, and Toni's mother is the little 4 5 girl. So it's a pretty old picture. Backbone of our 6 family. 7 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: That would not be part of the commission, but I just wanted to make sure 8 9 there was nothing in there that you wanted to refer to. 10 MR. JAMES JENKA: No, it's supposedly 11 family pictures and stuff like that. Yeah, that's pretty well -- we got some records, like I said, from Jim Lin, 12 13 baptism records, marriage certificates or whatever, death -14 - funeral stuff I gave you. 15 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: Okay. Thank you, 16 James. And now, I'm going to ask Alysha whether or not she 17 wants to say something. 18 MS. ALYSHA HANKINSON: No. 19 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: Okay. So, Mr. 20 Commissioner, do you have any questions for James? 21 COMMISSIONER BRIAN EYOLFSON: Thank you. 22 I don't think I have any additional questions. So, James, 23 I just want to thank you very much for coming and telling 24 us about your mother and the impact that that's had on your 25 life and sharing that with us and thank you for sharing all

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 159 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 the lovely photos as well.

On behalf of the inquiry, I also appreciate your recommendations and your insights that you brought forward for us this afternoon, so thank you very much. And we do have a small gift as appreciation for you coming and participating and sharing, and I'm going to ask Grandmother Blu if she'll assist with. BRANDMOTHER BLU WATERS: So, on behalf of

9 the commission, we would like to offer you this eagle 10 feather to help you to continue with your journey and to 11 help you with your seeking so that the answers can come to 12 you from those ones that fly the highest and to appreciate 13 your words and your story that you've given so that your 14 mother's information can be carried and recommendations can 15 be made. So we want to offer this to you and also this 16 package of Labrador tea, so that you can make yourself a 17 nice cup of tea afterwards. Thank you. (Speaking in 18 native language).

MR. JAMES JENKA: Thank you. (Speaking in 20 native language).

MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: And now -- what would you like now? MR. JAMES JENKA: Are we done? MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: Yes, well, we're done the formal piece. And normally, we would adjourn at

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 160 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1 this point, but I understand there's something else you
2 want to do.

3 MR. JAMES JENKA: Just a couple of things. One, I'm going to honour the feminine -- the female side of 4 5 life with this song that was gifted to me by my elder and teachers. I got a friend back here that knows it too. So, 6 I'm going to sing this song, and I'll pass this song on to 7 8 -- one of the ladies from the group -- commission. So, she's going to learn that song and hopefully she'll sing 9 10 it.

11 And this belongs to the feminine energy. 12 And the story behind the song -- long time ago, there was 13 this kind grandmother. Beautiful woman. And a medicine 14 woman. Passed away. Now she's one of the star people, and 15 she gifted us with this song to honour the female side of 16 life. So I just want to honour all our murdered and 17 missing women and girls and to all you ladies in here. 18 So I'll sing the song for you if you want 19 stand with me. And after we're done the song, I did fill

the pipe if anybody -- we can smoke the pipe up here, right? If anybody wants to smoke pipe with me, they can. The only thing I ask is not that I'm being discriminatory, it's just protocol that women on their time -- not to touch the pipe. We'll still honour you. It's not to exclude you or anything, but when women -- what I was taught -- when

Hearing - Public 161 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

women are on their time, it's a powerful time for them. 1 2 It's a very sacred time for them, and we don't want --3 there's a preparation for new life there happening, and we don't want to mess anything up with our sacred instruments, 4 5 so we just ask for ladies that are on their time not to 6 touch the pipe. But both male and female can touch this 7 pipe. Okay. 8 So I'll sing this song, for lack of a better word, the sacred feminine. I hope I don't start 9 10 choking. Little bits of food flying out of my teeth. 11 (Speaking in native language). It's called "Angel Woman 12 Song." 13 --- (Song performed by James Jenka) 14 MR. JAMES JENKA: Thank you, everyone. 15 So, if anybody wants to come join me with the pipe, can. 16 MS. WENDY VAN TONGEREN: So the session is 17 completed now and adjourned and there is a break. What 18 time do you recommend that we come back. Did somebody have 19 -- 15 minutes? Yes. So, we'll readjourn in 15 minutes. 20 Thank you very much. And James is inviting you again to come forward if you'd like to join him in smoking the pipe. 21 --- Recess at 3:59 p.m. 2.2 23 --- Upon resuming at 4:52 p.m. 24 --- Exhibits (code: P01P09P0202) 25 EXHIBIT 1: George Elliott Clarke poem

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

Hearing - Public 1 James Norman Jenka (Helene Ratfat & Marina Ratfat)

1	entitled "For the Murdered and the
2	Missing: A Spiritual" (one page).
3	EXHIBIT 2: Folder containing eleven
4	digital images and one Powerpoint
5	presentation provided by the family
6	and displayed during their public
7	testimony.
8	Hearing #4
9	Witness: Sandra Faye Lockhart
10	Heard by Commissioner Qajaq Robinson
11	Commission Counsel: Meredith Porter
12	Grandmothers, Elders, Knowledge-keepers: Arlene Hachey,
13	Joanne Erasmus and Maggie Mercredi
14	Clerk: Trudy Mckinnon
15	Registrar: Bryan Zandberg
16	MR. MEREDITH PORTER: Okay. I think we're
17	going to get started. And just before we do get started, I
18	know that previously there's been a reminder for everyone
19	to turn their cell phones off. So, I'll echo that once
20	again if everybody could ensure their ringers are off while
21	we're proceeding. That would be greatly appreciated.
22	Thank you. Okay.
23	Well, I'm Meredith Porter, and I'm
24	commission counsel here, and we are here with Sandra
25	Lockhart. And before we get started, I understand that

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

162

Commissioner Robinson, you will be exchanging tobacco as a 1 2 promising with the witness. 3 COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON: (Speaking in native language). I'd like to offer you some tobacco, and 4 5 in doing so, my intentions are to receive your truth if you 6 wish to give it to me, to hear of your experiences and your 7 recommendations. 8 MS. SANDRA LOCKHART: Merci. I will 9 accept the tobacco. 10 COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON: Thank you. 11 MR. MEREDITH PORTER: Thank you. And now, 12 I'll pass the mic for introductions of the individuals that 13 you brought with you here today. 14 MS. ARLENE HACHEY: My name is Arlene 15 Hachey, and I'm here as a support person for Sandra 16 Lockhart. 17 MS. JOANNE ERASMUS: Hi, my name is Joanne 18 Erasmus, and I'm here to support Sandra Lockhart. Merci. 19 MS. MAGGIE MERCREDI: Hi, my name is 20 Maggie Mercredi, and I'm also here to support Sandra. 21 Merci. 22 MS. BEV BAGMOLHOL: Hi, my name is Bev 23 Bagmolhol (ph), I'm here for emotional and spiritual 24 support. Merci. 25 MS. MEREDITH PORTER: Thank you. And so,

163

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

now, Sandra I'm going to pass you the mic and invite you to 1 2 share what it is you have come here to tell us today. MS. SANDRA LOCKHART: I'm trying to pull 3 myself together because I spent so much time looking at the 4 5 past from who I am today that I'm finding that it's very 6 emotionally crippling to do that, so I want to bring my 7 past into who I am today because my strength is here today. So, I'd like to acknowledge someone in here. It's a woman 8 9 I've watched over the years. She's got a lot of strength. 10 I was very, very pleased to see her. 11 It's Marie Wilson. She's here with us today, and it really filled my heart because I know that 12 13 doing the work you're doing -- I know how hard it is for 14 me. I can't imagine -- because we're all related. We all 15 feel each other, you know. And to hear it day in, day out, 16 day in, day out. And we need to tell our stories. So, I'm 17 going to share what you shared with me. She gave me her 18 mother's lipstick to hold and she said to me, "You know, my mother passed ten years ago," and she said that when she 19 20 goes through things like this, she puts on her mother's 21 lipstick on her lips because it's like her mother has kissed her, and I just -- I could feel that, so I just want 22 23 to honour your mother and yourself as well because that's 24 the heart of women.

164

25

So, to kind of ground me, I have some

1	pictures, and I'd like to start with them because they kind
2	of bring who I am. So, you know, there's traditional ways
3	of introducing ourselves, but the pictures will help me
4	stay grounded to do that, so if we could start it with
5	them. You know my Christian name, it's Sandra Lockhart,
6	and I'm my birth home is Mistawasis First Nation in
7	Saskatchewan. I'm Cree Dakota.
8	When I got married we have mobility
9	right, just like Canadians do. Under the treaty, I can be
10	transferred to my husband's band. So, I'm saying things to
11	sort of educate, too, like I didn't cost when we
12	transferred between bands, we don't cost the band anything
13	because everything that I need to be part of the band comes
14	with me; my education, my health care. That all comes, so
15	I don't cost anybody I'm not a burden, right? And I'm
16	not a burden to Canada society either. And it took me a
17	long time to figure that out.
18	So when I transferred, I'm now a citizen
19	of Lutsel K'e First Nations, so it's my home. But I know
20	where my birth home is. But this is my chappon (ph), and
21	that's like my great-grandfather. It's Henry Two Bears
22	(ph). All my pictures are in Lutsel K'e. Otherwise, I
23	would have my grandmother whose name was Mary Good Voice.
24	I have a picture of the two of them. They're Dakota. They

165

25 actually came across with my great-grandparents. There is

1 no differentiation between -- I'm using Cree although they 2 were Dakota -- between male and female, they're both 3 chappons. They're greats.

166

4 My chappon, she was carrying my kookum 5 when they came in the Trail of Tears. And so, they stopped 6 and they travelled I think up to Manitoba way, an elder had 7 told me several years ago, that Manitoba was the centre of North America, and that my people, Dakota -- his 8 9 understanding of history is: We used to come up this way, 10 and we would travel along rivers. And the rivers were 11 always in places of no war because it was so sacred. Because water was something that every human being and 12 13 everything on the planet needed, so you didn't -- you 14 couldn't own that in any frame.

15 And that reminded me that, you know, a lot 16 of things -- there are people that have acculturated --17 it's like ownership of the land, and there's no language 18 for that when you go back to the old language. So that's 19 why we made treaties for coexistence. But we had to 20 acculturate ideologies, you know, that are very foreign to 21 our languages and our life experience. And when I try to 22 talk with my grandchildren today, I'm like, "You don't own 23 the earth." They get confused and it's hard to remember 24 that. And that's why it's about coexistence, right? 25 So they came and where they first settled

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (416) 861-8720

1	was in Prince Albert, I don't know if anybody here knows
2	where Prince Albert is, but they have a penitentiary. And
3	my grandmother says that the Saskatchewan government
4	decided they wanted to put a prison there, so they had to
5	move on. You have to remember, people used to call Dakota
6	"Lakota Sioux," so and I'm going to kind of use that
7	language to just go back an era. But the Sioux had no
8	rights in Canada because he were Canada already, right?
9	But the people understood all my relations
10	and sharing the land so what happened was according to
11	my okay. In Dakota, there's no such thing as first
12	cousins, so I have lots of sisters although I'm the only
13	one in the family. Okay. So my sisters told me last night
14	that Sturgeon Lake First Nations, what is now called
15	Wahpeton, is they gave up some of their land so that the
16	Dakota could live there. Or the Sioux, for my grandfather.
17	So they moved and lived in Wahpeton A and
18	Wahpeton B, and what had happened with a lot of their
19	because my chappon had the ability to see. And I know the
20	Canada government was very afraid because they fought the
21	Americans for their existence and for what they believed
22	for their right to live. And we hear about custard, and
23	you hear all this stuff, it's pretty Hollywood, but there's
24	a lot of truth in it.
25	So, they gave birth to and I got to

167

show you the next picture. That's my youngest brother. 1 2 He's a lawyer today. He's dean. Him and his wife now do 3 histories for Indigenous people because many of us didn't have our histories because they didn't keep archives of is. 4 So when you want to go and -- you know when they -- I think 5 6 you can do these things today like look up your ancestry, 7 it was very difficult for many of us and I'm very aware and very fortune that this got passed down early. But that's 8 my kookum. She passed away I think in 2 -- I was going to 9 10 school -- either 2000 or 1999. She was 94 years old when 11 she left us.

168

And part of my history -- I was saying to 12 13 my friend early and I said my kookum -- I don't know if she 14 ever felt the love of a man because -- but I know that when 15 she was alive, I didn't know how to love her because I 16 hated being Indian. And my kookum couldn't talk English. 17 And, you know, she just didn't look like white people's 18 grandparents. Today, I am solely alive because every day 19 that woman prayed for me. And it was confirmed again when 20 I was talking to my sister from Sturgeon, she said, "You 21 know, kookum used to tell me she prayed for you all the 22 time." I said, "Kookum used to tell me that, too," because 23 I lived the way I lived.

24 But she had seven pipes. She had ceremony 25 and that came from her ancestors. Because she was the only

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

I mean, she had a half-brother, but we didn't that 1 child. 2 know because my grandfather, my chappon, Henry Two Bears, 3 has married before, that woman before her mom. So when they came over, he was an older, older boy. But her roots' 4 5 like mine, she moved to Canada -- what was called Canada --6 but her home is Devil's Lake, and that's the Jesuit's name 7 of it because the water used to rise and fall where they were with the moon, which is very powerful, because, you 8 know, the women are connected to the moon. But the Jesuit 9 10 saw it as the devil's place.

169

11 So my roots are there and my grandmother's spirit and her mother -- like that flows through my blood. 12 13 So I was asked by someone, "How did you get where I am 14 today," and I said, "What a good question. I really don't 15 know." But when I was putting together the pictures, she 16 came to me and now I know it was prayer. You know, I pray. 17 I don't apologize for my faith anymore, right, it's 18 confusing at times, but I still know that I exist. I'm a recovered addict. I'm not a recovering one. I've 19 20 recovered. My mind has been restored. I now have respect 21 for alcohol because it has its own nature, and I respect it 22 today. I don't mess around with it, right? And I know 23 that I need to keep growing and I need to be responsible 24 for my behaviours.

25

But I wanted you to meet her because she

1 was a strong woman. She taught -- they named a school after my grandmother had another grandfather. The only one 2 3 I knew, which was Joe Duquette, and they named a school after him in Saskatoon. She taught him everything. And 4 5 when he left to go to the spirit world, it was like she 6 didn't mean anything, right, and I understood that she 7 developed dementia. Some people, like my cousin, Judy, who was watching her, people were losing her before she was 8 9 gone, and I, as a nurse, had to work with dementia 10 patients. I know I don't have to apologize because it's my loss, but I think I was very fortunate. That even though I 11 went through internalizing all that colonization stuff --12 13 and I'll get into that later -- my grandma still loved me 14 and wanted to pray for me, and when she passed away that 15 Christmas Day, I was in Lutsel K'e, and I was -- I would 16 have not seen it anyway by the time I flied out of the 17 community into Yellowknife to back home, so she came to me 18 in a vision.

So she left me something, that we have our own teachings about all that, right, but this is not the place for it. So I talk to my sisters who follow a lot of those teachings, and I was always, Oh, you're making that up. You know, that twisted sister stuff, but it was true. So that was my grandmother. So I have a lot of strong strength in me. That is not mine to manipulate. Thank

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

170

1 goodness.

2 And I had a lot -- what I called in 3 English. I don't know how to say it -- I used to speak as a child but I, like everybody else, lost it. But I can 4 5 feel the languages, like I was sharing with a woman when 6 she was speaking in her language. I said I couldn't 7 understand it but boy, could I feel it. So we know the 8 truth regardless of what language it's spoken. We can feel 9 it. So that's what kept me going. And I've been shot at, 10 stabbed at, all kinds of stuff, and there's no reason I 11 should be here today in the state that I am. 12 So I phoned a good friend of mine, Josephine Mackenzie (ph), and I said, "You know, they're 13 14 talking about suicide." Can you give the next picture, 15 please. No, next one, sorry. Nope. There. That's the 16 only picture that I have of my mother. You think that I 17 would have been different with my mother but I wasn't. I met my mother when I was 11 or so. When she came to see 18 19 me, she was drunk and she embarrassed me. I was in this 20 foster home because she was everything they told me I was 21 and we were as a people. 22 So I wasn't -- Saskatchewan was very 23 racist. And they could talk to us like that. I go to 24 school and they could talk to me like that. And I was 25 normal. So at one level, don't apologize. I look back at

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

171

myself and I feel for myself, and I feel for anybody that 1 2 can admit to themselves that they hated being Indian. Thev 3 wanted to be white. And I've been fortunate enough to have books come my way. And Albert, maybe he talks in his book, 4 he talks about the and the colonizer and the colonized. 5 6 And he said -- he wanted to be the same because he saw the 7 power. He saw the privilege. He saw it all. And we can behave like them but we're never really invited to their 8 homes because we're not one of them. And that's not all of 9 10 them. Let's be clear, and I'll talk a little a little more about that, but my mother, when she finally came, and got 11 12 us, she got me out of the orphanage. She was already an 13 alcoholic. She had all the best intentions.

172

14 But my mother -- I don't believe ever really knew love, and I'm talking about a loving 15 16 relationship. Both my parents grew up in residential 17 school, so they had very little to offer. My mom tried because she ran for her life. And I don't want what you to 18 19 think bad of my dad because my dad's been running from his 20 life too. A lot of people suffered greater things so that 21 it got easier for the next generation, but they were 22 brought up to think that was normal, so my mother never 23 heard the apology. My father heard the apology, not my 24 mother.

25

So she drank herself to death, and that's

She committed suicide. But she gifted me 1 a suicide. because she said to me one day, "When I first found out I 2 was pregnant -- " she cried because I was 16. Every mother 3 wants something better for their kids. But I was so messed 4 5 up by the time I met her already. By the time I was that 6 age, I was messed right up. But she had no way of knowing 7 that, right? And sometimes I often wonder if she had a way 8 to identify it because her life was not much different, 9 right? But she said to me, "You know, my girl, I've been 10 scared of you for a long time," and I said I know because I 11 have a quick temper. I know it's not as bad now, but boy, 12 it was bad, right? And she said no.

173

13 She said it's -- and this is the gift she 14 left me. And I'm not going to use that word, okay. Here's 15 the responsibility she left me because really -- for me, I 16 can only talk for myself here. When I say gifts, it 17 doesn't feel right because when I'm given whatever I'm 18 given from Creator, from God, however you understand it, 19 right, it sure don't feel like a gift. So I just call it 20 what it is. It's a responsibility. So she said that when 21 she was giving birth to me, they actually -- Mr. Wass (ph) 22 is actually a one-time head of hospital, his own hospital. 23 It was originally called Snake Plains. But dad was out drinking, so mom was going to see the midwife, what we call 24 25 midwife today, right, to give birth to me. And I decided,

"No, you're not, I'm coming now." So she gave birth to me, 1 2 she said that you're the first mother to ever held me 3 because she was in a lot of pain, she felt paralyzed because I was a big baby, and she said, "Waseras (ph)" and 4 5 you'll hear that throughout my life as I share. It was 6 important for me to have that to get where I am today and 7 even today it sustains me because -- okay I'm getting ahead 8 of myself.

174

9 So she said she passed out from the pain. 10 And then somebody shook her awake. And they said, "Look at 11 your baby," and she did and my cord was undone. She had to chew my cord. I mean, I didn't come with a pair of 12 13 scissors, right. And it was fixed. So anyways, she went 14 to Turin to get help. And she said there was nobody there. 15 So I frightened her because you remember that generation 16 was already removed from my grandma's generation. My 17 grandma's generation when she got her name, that told 18 everybody what she was here for, right? So my name is 19 Wabaska Piasosko (ph), which is White Thunderbird Woman and 20 my clan is a bald eagle clan. I haven't got my song yet, 21 but I've gotten my helpers. I have ten helpers. And this elder said to me, "You had a hard life," but you know, when 22 23 people say that to you, and you go, I didn't know that when I was going through it because that's all I had, and you 24 25 just responded to it, right? Then I go, yeah, as the more

I sent her back and I left all that stuff that's on top of 1 2 me off and the truth shows out more and more, I cried for 3 myself. It's a miracle I'm here, right? But the spirit world showed me later on in life they were very happy I was 4 5 here. So that gift keeps me going.

175

6 But what eventually happened with my 7 mother is -- she cut her hair. That picture's short but then she started -- in my family, there's something about 8 9 our women, we're very traditional even if we don't want to 10 be, it's there. And my mother kept her hair long and when 11 the last time I'd seen her in Edmonton, I was already doing 12 what I was doing, right? I went to see her and my hair was 13 cut short and I intuitively knew that was the last time I'm 14 going to see her. So when I seen her again, she was on the machine. Now, they want to ask you, "Do you want to let 15 16 them go?" I was freaking right out because I could see her 17 in that blown-up body. And she was brain dead, but I knew 18 she was still in there, and it scared me, so my siblings and my brothers and I all said, "If we ever get like that, 19 20 let us qo because you're trapped. Your spirit can't move 21 on," and I said my mom loved to party.

22 And I just thought another woman I used to 23 work with as a nurse, I go in, I go to work, and I dance 24 with her because she loved to party, this woman, when she wasn't -- got hospitalized. And one time, she got 25

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (416) 861-8720

24

1	coherent, and there I am dancing with her and she looked at
2	me, she said, "What the heck," and I said, "Yeah, I know."
3	So we all have moments of when we are okay. So we
4	unplugged her and let her go, but it was at times, I can
5	cry out for her because there is nothing stronger than a
6	mother's love. You know, and I have the I'm fortunate
7	today, the ability to love.
8	So, next picture, please. Nope. That's -
9	- you have to go back. I think you're going to wrong way -
10	- let me talk about that. We'll do that right now. I'm
11	here to talk about the violence that I went through, and I
12	want to start with this because we never pay attention to
13	the language. And it was actually a gay feminist, and I
14	can't remember her name, so it doesn't come from me, but
15	she was a linguistic and she said, "In the woman's
16	movement, we have to pay attention to what we do when
17	people share their stories." Hey, this is appropriate
18	because I'm going to share my story right away and be
19	mindful because we get educated and we get socialized in
20	how to look at this.
21	And if anybody here's name is John, it was
22	not on purpose. I just couldn't think of a so, it says
23	John beats Sandra. That's when, you know, people find out

25 beaten by John," but you notice John is starting to fall

I'm getting beaten up, right? Then it says, "Sandra was

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

176

1 off the paper? And it says, "Sandra was beaten." So John 2 doesn't even exist anymore. So Sandra was beaten. And 3 then we change the terminology that Sandra was battered. 4 And now we change that to "Sandra is a battered woman," and 5 that's the only identity that they say about me, is I'm a 6 battered woman.

177

7 And when I came up here and I share my story, I am an indigenous woman. I am White Thunderbird 8 Woman. I'm from the -- my citizenship is from Lutsel K'e, 9 10 and I am not a survivor. I survived. I'm not a victim. I 11 was victimized. I'm not vulnerable. I'm just not protected. So, we have to pay attention to the terminology 12 13 because I had a public display of linguistics because it 14 was difficult to explain that women do not make themselves 15 vulnerable. We're not responsible for what people do to us 16 in acts of violence.

17 And I got into a bit of a disagreement 18 with somebody very close to me when they said to my 13 year 19 old was sent back to the summer camp because of the 20 clothing she had on which it was a hot summer day. We give them bathing suits, but she had to be responsible around 21 22 the elders and the men, how they looked at her, and I go, 23 "Oh, no, no, no. This is a 13 year old girl. It's the responsibility upon the men for their thinking and the 24 elderly men for how they think. It's not for her to wear 25

their responsibilities, so we all have responsibility in 1 this, right?" But it's hard for me when my girl's sitting 2 there, and they go, "But these are the teachings if you 3 want to be a young, Indigenous, cultural girl," and they 4 5 are not my teachings. This is not what I pass onto my 6 daughter, right? People are responsible for their own 7 thinking and it reminds me of White Buffalo Calf Woman the 8 teaching.

178

9 So these things -- when I -- my parents 10 came out of residential school, my dad had immense rage, 11 and, you know, they got married, they were young. My dad was really, really violent, and my mom ran for herself and 12 13 her life. My dad's mother, my kookum, had leukemia, so she 14 was going to help raise us. And on the reserve -- because 15 we learnt and we didn't get proper help. And you have to 16 remember, you're coming out of a time of -- you can't have 17 ceremony and if you had, it went underground, but we had 18 two or three churches and people accepting the faith, and 19 I'm not here to question anybody's spirituality, but it had 20 impacts and the way they taught it. So it was wrong to follow because it was evil, you know, and it was to --21 22 whoever had that faith, like I won't get into it. I'm not 23 here to do a bunch of blame gaming stuff because I already 24 did that.

25

So my parents couldn't get anything that

1	could help them because they couldn't talk about sex in the
2	church. They couldn't admit that they're beating even
3	though everybody would see my mother beaten to a pulp. My
4	dad couldn't go to anybody because when he was sober, he
5	was ashamed. So there was no way to rectify this, right?
6	So now my grandmother was dying, so dad put us in a home
7	because he didn't want anything to happen to me.
8	I'm 4 years old, and he made an agreement.
9	An Indian agent just left the reserve when he did that. So
10	there's a saying that back in the day, they were called
11	"open-air prisons," and Canada called them "reserves." And
12	I think Canadians think a lot of the Canadians think
13	that the Treaty Act was the treaty. No, that was the
14	government's response to the treaty because we never asked
15	to be shoved off our lands and given a pass system much
16	like the Jews had to wear the star. We had the pass
17	system. And in that prison, the first prisoner was an
18	Aboriginal man who didn't who left the reserve without
19	his pass, and they put him in prison and whipped him in
20	Prince Albert. That's what my cousin was telling me. So
21	we have it's very different from because they call it
22	the South.
23	And so, sometimes when I'm looking through
24	the world through my traditional eyes, my traditionalist

179

25 and the spirit of that, it's really hard when I'm looking

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

and working with -- because we've all adopted a lot of 1 2 colonialism. I have it in me, too. And it hurts when it 3 shows up because -- anyways. My father -- well, he found out that I was raped in that first home. I heard that he 4 5 cried and cried and cried. But when I was first telling my 6 story, I forgot how my father might read this. So I'm very 7 mindful that, you know, my daughter could be listening to 8 this right now, my father could be watching it, but I'm not 9 -- I'm trying to think about them at the same time and the 10 truth is the truth, but I'm trying to be compassionate, too, right? But I'm not going to sterilize stuff either. 11 12 There's a big difference.

180

13 I was 4 years old and I was there for a 14 while. And I was at my aunt's funeral two years ago, and I 15 never had anybody confirm to me because for whatever 16 reason, the Department of Inuit Affairs would just keep 17 moving me, and I don't know why I never had a medical or if 18 I had a medical, then they hid it, that you wouldn't see 19 this little 4 year old is not a virgin anymore. What 20 happened to my trauma? Because I remember me looking down 21 at me. I have so many years that are gone from my life 22 from the time I was four till the time I was 34 -- no, 32. 23 I have all these patches that are gone. And some I wish 24 that never came back, right? So when I don't remember 25 something, I don't push it because I trust.

1 To me, that is the gift. That's what a 2 gift is. I got no control. I got no responsibility to it, 3 but something is given to us so that we could go through -when somebody else works their stuff and I call it "leaves 4 5 their dirt in me." I don't have to remember it, right? 6 And another person told me one time, "You know, Sandra, 7 you're not responsible for what happened to you, but you 8 are 100 per cent responsible for the healing." And I was 9 so angry, but I knew it was the truth because as much as 10 this happened to me, I have a responsibility to not pass it on and I've not always fulfilled it, I've always wanted to, 11 12 but I'm getting closer and closer, right? 13 So this girl came up to me at my aunt's 14 funeral and told me that -- she was told that her 15 grandmother, who was at the home I was at, said that they 16 couldn't find me one day. And I guess she had men living 17 in the place, and this guy brought me in the house and put me in front of her, and she took one look at me and she 18 19 knew something had happened to me. I'm in the shock. I'm 20 in shock from this. I'm at a funeral. I couldn't deal 21 with it because it was the first time somebody came back 22 confirming my reality.

181

And that's why I was so grateful that you gave me tobacco because I was spent my whole life trying to get people to believe me, and to say I promise or I swear

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

to tell the truth, it's very different than you asking me 1 2 to share it with you, and to hear me, right? And that's 3 what I love about this inquiry. I finally get to say it my way and I don't have organizations. I don't have 4 5 counsellors. I don't have service providers. I get to 6 tell my story my own way because I lived it, right? And 7 the state is complicit in this. They failed me with child Somebody didn't get me a medical or somebody did 8 welfare. 9 and did nothing with it.

182

10 I was moved to several different homes and I was moved into this one home, and this is my brother 11 12 Derek. He's gone now. My poor brother. He -- what do you 13 call it? Vicarious trauma? This guy. I remember him 14 coming down the stairs. I remember him in the fields. I 15 remember him in the barn. But it was always my brother 16 that would take care of me and clean me up because that man 17 left everything all over me. I have a memory and I heard one of the people sharing of -- I have some memories that 18 19 come from in here and then I have some memories that are 20 some places over here. And these are one of them that --21 and I think it's not true because it doesn't come from in 22 here and in my language and in my own heart. And I 23 understand therapists.

I get all that stuff about being disconnected, but it's crazy making stuff, okay, because I

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

1	remember telling someone "your husband is hurting me." I
2	didn't say it that way, but I remember saying "he's hurting
3	me," and I'm sure it's a little girl. It's the only way I
4	could say it. But this voice saying to me, "You're just an
5	Indian anyway." So what does a little girl do with that?
6	So, of course I want to be white, then I don't get hurt.
7	Then I grew up as a teenager and nobody
8	wants to go out with an Indian. Kay didn't want to be a
9	white girl, right? So for whatever reason, it just seems
10	like a lot of homes I was going to. It was okay to do that
11	to me. And then my mom came and got me and by then, you
12	know, in English, you call it being "promiscuous."
13	I was leaving the orphanage and one of the
14	things that I appreciated about St. Patrick's Orphanage was
15	we were all the same. In my mind, I thought we were all
16	coming from the same places. I didn't know that some
17	parents had made arrangements like schooling. I wasn't one
18	of them, so when we went through the TRC, the state picked
19	where they put me. But then the state got to decide, "No,
20	we're not going to recognize that school because that
21	started with the Knight of Columbus. And I said, "No, the
22	state was paying the church." So I never got recognized.
23	And I hope nobody sees this as petty, but it's really
24	difficult for me sometimes when my husband is processing
25	his residential school or sitting around other people when

1	they are. And I can't be part of the group because I
2	didn't get recognized. So when they came here, you
3	remember, Marie, I went and gave my testimony anyways. The
4	state doesn't recognize it, but I sure do and here's my
5	story, right?
6	So I've always that's why I say the
7	spirit runs through me. So my mom got me out of the
8	orphanage, but I witnessed Sister Robichaud (ph) beating
9	I watched her beat on one of the girls and there was blood
10	all over that. It was a schoolroom and she locked her in
11	there. And I've seen acts of defiance. I was being taught
12	very young. I mean, I had another friend, she hated castor
13	oil. So she cut a hole in the doll and would stick them in
14	the doll until the nun picked it up when it ended fell
15	out the other end.
16	They all had there was an act of
17	resistance and this one particular girl because you got
18	to remember I was what, 11? And she just would refuse. So
19	the sister took her in the classroom and beat her. And
20	they had a glass and it should we understand vicarious
21	trauma. I watched it and I was trying to pull the door
22	open. The rest were frozen and all I could see was this
23	face and this blood and these scissors. She was slicing
24	all her hair off. And I don't know if she's ever gotten
25	compensated, apologized to, whatever, but somebody's got to

184

1 do something for that because that school was not

2 recognized and there are people in there who were seriously
3 damaged.

185

4 And nobody ever told me that what I was 5 doing from the time I was 4, what I learned to do --6 because I was sexually active very, very young, and I 7 thought that that was what love was because you see, when 8 they would abuse me at night -- as every child, we want to 9 belong and we want to be touched. Babies need that. We 10 need that as human beings. They wouldn't come near me. 11 The wife wouldn't. And the man wouldn't because that isn't 12 what I was about for him. So I had to find a way, and I 13 only knew one way of touching. It happened way too young.

14 So I had behaviour and as soon as I had a boyfriend, that's what I wanted to do. That didn't mean --15 16 I mean, I've been called all kinds of stuff in my life 17 because I was seen as "oh, she just wants to have sex. 18 That's all she's about." And then, you know, we were at 19 the bottom of the barrel in our community, so I was just 20 the kind of girl that you could do anything to because 21 that's what she's for. I've been raped a lot when I was 22 younger. And it was expected that I would be because isn't 23 that what I'm all about? They never, ever questioned the 24 husband or the boyfriend. It was always her. Nobody ever 25 questioned, "Why was she behaving like that, you know?"

1 And it's tougher in small communities, right, when you're 2 interrelated. It just brings a whole bag of stuff up. So 3 it was just easier to get rid of people like me. So they 4 just kept moving me.

5 I went to live with my mom when I was -she came and got us. So by that time, I met my bothers for 6 7 the first time, and I was reunited because they separated me from my other two brothers, right, because I was alone 8 9 when I went through a lot. When I came to Edmonton, my mom 10 would get her cheque and you wouldn't see her for a couple 11 of weeks, but she tried. And of course, my models were 12 women that -- they were Indigenous women from Edmonton 13 Drag. And a lot of them were prostitutes. That's what you 14 call them, but that's not really what it is. It's survival 15 sex. And a lot of us are corralled into that, and you 16 know, for those who have never done that, you know, thank 17 your Creator because there's nothing pretty about it. I 18 have a lot of -- I mean, I saw a lot, but I remember the 19 day that I said I wanted to be like them because I saw 20 something and to this day, I think it might have been -- I 21 saw it. I don't know. I'm going to lie if I say -- I 22 don't know what I saw, but I wanted whatever I thought I 23 saw. You got to be careful because you're going to get 24 what you ask for. I'm a kind of quantum physics girl, too. 25 So I ended up -- tried to go to school.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1	Didn't work out. Grew up too fast. And then I tasted I
2	never, ever liked the taste of booze, but I liked the way
3	it felt. And our house became a party place. And I've
4	seen some awful things happen to my mom. I had awful
5	things happen to me. I watched some really shitty things
6	happen to other women, but that was what it was all about.
7	I was supposed to go to school, but I
8	couldn't learn. It wasn't that I was smart, I mean, how
9	are you supposed to learn when you're in a racist society
10	when it was okay to criticize you because you were
11	indigenous and you were thought of as dumb to begin with,
12	right? I mean, it was 1960 when the Indian agent left this
13	to lawsuits, so the tax system must have been still alive
14	and well.
15	And I used to hate my people, like how
16	come we were supposed to be these bums, but I didn't know.
17	I thought the Indian Act was the treaty. I thought these
18	people who were telling me about who we were as a people
19	was the truth. It wasn't the truth, right? So the thing
20	about learning the truth is it'll set you free, but it's
21	painful as hell going through the process.
22	So I paid my dime for where I am today
23	because I have searched and searched for truth. And I've
24	always looked I've balanced it out with what doesn't
25	work for us, what are we doing, and it's been really

187

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

painful and I do my share of that, you could say. And I've 1 been on radio and I know people get tired of hearing me, 2 3 but there's something about the truth, it's just a lot of people don't want to hear it, right, because it's 4 uncomfortable even if it's going to be for a better health. 5 6 It's an uncomfortable thing to go through. It's very 7 painful. But I ended up -- I want to get -- you know what's happening to me right now, I think I'm taking too 8 9 much time.

188

10 It's like -- but I know it's inbred. I've 11 said to my friends, "You need to sit with me because I know 12 sure as shit. I'm going to want to stop because I'm taking 13 up your time, right? Just born by the clock." And I said, 14 "I don't know where this oral journey is going to take me." 15 So I'm trying to think of these guys because I know -- I 16 keep thinking people want to go home, people want to do 17 things, right? But I also recognize that this is important 18 because I get to tell my truth, right?

So anyways, part of the reason I could be in school and take that is racism. But also back in the day, we negotiated for our own schools. And at the beginning at one time, we had them but then the government, the provincial -- federal government said to the provincial, "if you'll take money to take these Indigenous people in your education system --" because it's funny they

1	didn't want us they had the pass system for us. They
2	put us on reserves. They didn't own as a treaty, they put
3	us in these open-air prisons because it's a Cold War, and
4	it's been a Cold War for a long, long time, okay. And part
5	of the reason I hate the word "survivor" is because it kind
6	of implies it's over. It isn't. It's just gotten colder.
7	I have had some really good female friends
8	that are Indigenous say to me, just like it shows in PSAC,
9	like just get over it. You can't get over it till you get
10	over it because it hasn't stopped, right? So they took us
11	and they had these public schools within Saskatchewan
12	the public didn't want us to be visible and they took the
13	Act, and they had put it so that women could not sit at any
14	of the Chief and Councils. We weren't allowed that.
15	And yet, even today, when we have election
16	back home, and if it's okay, I'll talk to the women, "So
17	who's going to get in?" And I'll phone back to my birth
18	home and I'll say, "Who's going to get in?" And I'll talk
19	to who I consider to be the matriarchs, and sure as heck,
20	they'll tell you who's going to get in before the election,
21	so I don't think that's changed. But, anyway so the
22	state took us, didn't fulfill it's obligation. They are
23	now with their education to a point, okay. Yeah, what is
24	that? Feedback? I thought my inside voice is outside now.

1 But anyways, when I was going to school in 2 Edmonton, I don't remember feeling any racism in this 3 school, but what I did have was classes, and it was cruel. I think it's crueler than racism. I mean you can't change 4 5 either one, but racism isn't real. It's not rooted in a 6 real -- in a truth. Racism is born out of white supremacy, 7 and I did my research and it was created in 1664 in Maryland in the United States, and the -- it's a construct. 8 9 It's just an idea, but it was an idea to profit back in the 10 day the plantation owner who reads today as the 1 per cent, 11 and they wanted to punish -- a free woman would get punished if she married a black, a native, and ironically, 12 13 the Irish, and then they had others, right? And the 14 Irish's culture is a lot like ours. When you look at the 15 Irish's history, man, do I get your history, right? 16 But, anyways, so what would happen, they 17 had slavery, but it was different. They had 18 intermarriages, but you would identify by saying I'm from 19 Jamaica, you know, time and place and location, just like 20 we would, or traditionally, and we didn't have the very 21 things that separate us today, like Métis, all these things 22 that the Crown has given us to identify ourselves with, you 23 know, you're First Nations, you're non-status. Always 24 identifying things, right? They didn't have that back 25 then, you know, I'm from Africa, blah, blah, blah. So they

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1 had intermarriage, but they had indentured slavery. 2 But what happens was that that got expensive when the -- because you had to care for these 3 people, and if you brought over people as slavery, you 4 5 still had to care for them. They can work their way out of 6 being slaves, but they ran out of funds. So the 1 per cent 7 started to tell the male British who owned the land because there was -- they were smaller numbers -- began to tell the 8 other British, "Man, if we could -- you know, you're white 9 10 like me. If we could just -- they're costing us money. We 11 could get better." 12 So, all of a sudden -- and I don't know if 13 you ever experienced it in your life because I still have 14 to check myself. The sense of belonging, when it hasn't 15 been met, the classes gets ahold of it and you want to fit 16 in with the elite because I see it in my own communities. 17 You know, if you're the Chief's daughter or if you're the 18 actor's kid or you're the store manager's kid, it's a form 19 of classism and elitism and it gives you a warped sense of 20 belonging. 21 Well, I could understand what happened way 22 back in 1664 because now, they're not going to be looked 23 down upon by the 1 per cent because it's part of it, but

191

24 it's a lie because the white supremacy only applied to 25 them, but it didn't even apply anybody. It was just a way

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

to get free labour and make true slavery and keep the 1 per cent because if you owned land, you have everything, right? And what did Indigenous people have? We have land, but we didn't own it. We cared for it. You can't own a living entity, right.

192

6 So that's just -- they made it law -- then 7 they made it law, you could not marry a black person, but race started right there. So I think the thing that hurts 8 9 me about that is -- when I talk about this, although I'm 10 looking at you, I'm actually talking Justin Trudeau because 11 he is the head of this state, and he was recently at an Indigenous community and was appalled with the housing. 12 13 And I was appalled that he was appalled, okay, because how 14 could you be appalled when you make all the financial 15 decisions? You inherit -- my husband was Chief for many 16 years. He'd say, "It doesn't matter what was done before, 17 I inherit that. So passing the buck wouldn't work." So he 18 had to work with what he got. So we didn't get into the 19 poverty overnight, you know.

And I'll tell you something really insane about me, just so we keep this balanced. I spent many years on PSAC, being an Indigenous rep in the union. And I sat at the National Aboriginal Peoples Committee, and we would talk about all the crowding, mold in the house. You know, I do my talk, but I didn't live it. I mean, I had a

1 beautiful home. I had a place. I was working, you know, 2 as a union. I had government salary. I was bringing home 3 \$2,500 every two weeks.

193

4 Well, I haven't been working for three 5 years because my health has been really bad, but I went 6 home for Christmas. My daughter fundraised to get us home 7 because my husband has just been keeping our heads above 8 water. And we actually had some times where our son has brought groceries for us. And I don't say that out of 9 10 That's just a gift that my son has given us. shame. 11 That's another gift, right? But that's the way of all people. Indigenous or not. Sharing, right? And I know 12 13 now my son's going to do well because he knows how to share 14 and he knows how to be responsible and he has a disability, 15 but he still steps up to the game, right?

16 But when I went into my granddaughter's 17 house, it's just full of mould. And I have three 18 generations of my kids living under one roof. And I went, 19 "Oh, my God, oh, My god." I was their voice. But because 20 I wasn't living it, I didn't come out. Like, I'm sure I 21 would do it very differently now, right? So it's really 22 easy for us to sit until we're living it because we don't 23 rush it. So I came home from Christmastime and I was sick because I got that mould and then I got the flu because my 24 25 lungs are compromised. And I started to think my

1 grandchildren are breathing that in every day.

2 Now where in the heck -- and the state not 3 only has a fiduciary, they have a moral responsibility and they took that under themselves. We never gave it. The 4 5 Indian Act took it. And we agreed, we negotiated, "give us 6 a house in times of hard times." Well, if it's not hard 7 times now, then what is? They have to buy their water. 8 They get \$200 a month. Out of that has to come the water. 9 Now, try to live without water, right? I remember I 10 complained to one of our Elders in Lutsel K'e. I said, "My 11 son wants to be a truck driver, a water truck driver. I want so much more for him." And I was going on and on and 12 13 she turned to me and she says, "Well, I don't know. Try 14 living without the water." Very simply said, but I got the 15 message.

194

16 It was in my -- it's not my responsibility 17 to get into these whatever I think higher stages are that 18 given him the promise. That's our classism. That's why I 19 think it's so cruel. It's much crueler than racism, right? 20 Because the classism entitles him to privilege. I've 21 learned that consciously or unconsciously because he's 22 worse more if he's the Chief than he is the water truck 23 driver. I have to admit my mind thinks like that. So I've 24 been praying for help because it's not healthy. We call it 25 the European disease. It's a diseased way of thinking.

1 And it's not about rules or responsibilities anymore. 2 And I've seen myself over the years as 3 being a feminist. So these are all kind of backward recommendations to you, okay, because I don't believe that 4 5 Justin can say that he doesn't know what's happening to us 6 because he also has our funds from land and resources. So 7 we're not tax dollars problems. And taxes didn't come till after the First World War, and it was promised to be a one 8 9 time thing, right, then the coffers were getting full. 10 But the state still takes our land and our 11 resources, so we're only getting what belongs to us. I 12 went to a recent gathering -- what I'm talking about to you 13 about is the psychological damages that have been done to 14 me in different ways but is still being done to my 15 granddaughter. She's Vietnamese-Cree. She's beautiful. 16 She got her hair in braids the other day and somebody said 17 to her, "You really look like a Native." She is, you know what I mean? You know what she said? "Don't say that." 18 19 Because she's now in grade 9, and we think because we have education classes in grade 9, that's stopping the innate 20 21 racism and white supremacy that our children are being 22 taught indirectly and it's happening not so much by race, 23 but by classism. 24 And we don't have race studies and that's

195

And we don't have race studies and that's the big recommendations I'm trying to get to here. I have

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

watched many of my friends that are here. I have learned 1 2 on and on about Robin DiAngelo. She does race studies and 3 she has videotapes, and she'll say, "If race doesn't have anything, then why are we getting so upset?" And it 4 shouldn't be burdened on women like me to educate my 5 6 friend, who's not Indigenous about the white supremacy. 7 And I'm not about her being a Caucasian woman. I mean, it 8 was created, but it's hard to undue that, right, because I 9 take great pride in telling you I'm Cree Dakota. 10 I don't think I'm going to let that go because race doesn't exist, you know what I mean? But the 11 supremacy, it doesn't benefit anybody except the 1 per 12 13 cent, okay? It doesn't benefit me. It doesn't benefit you 14 because it hurts us both. Well, she gets hurt by it in a 15 different way than I do. I spent my whole life apologizing 16 pretty well for being Indigenous. I don't want her to 17 apologize because she's not indigenous. That's crazy. 18 She's here because God gave her life, right? 19 It's not by the way of our people or any 20 people who have a heart, but this type of disease will 21 dehumanize us when it's done its job. And we need to call 22 it out, but it takes education, so we need race studies. 23 We also need the state in making these free studies, not 24 just giving it to -- people say, "I took that in 25 sociology," and I said, "Well, good for you because I have

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

lots of people that --" when I was in Saskatchewan, the state is trying to say now -- listen. This is how I hear it. "Listen Sandra, when your ancestors negotiated for education, it was only up to grade 12, and I sit back, and I go, "Yeah, we really want to be your janitor." Give your head a shake. We meant we wanted education.

197

7 So now the state is saying they cap out on 8 It's a little bit different in the North, but reserves. 9 what's happening in the North is -- and I think it was 10 meant to be good, but it's turning out to be a bad joke. This applies to the GNWT as well. There's this idea that 11 if you keep passing students along, that I don't know, is 12 13 the education supposed to happen by osmosis? Is it going 14 to come floating into the books and the brains, right? 15 It's not. So when it came time to go to university, we're 16 starting to use our own negotiated dollars or -- what's 17 that other fund -- ASETS funds or other funds that we put 18 aside from our negotiations with mines. They're supposed 19 to go help out post-secondary. These students of ours will 20 graduate and then the next -- they're filling out forms to 21 go to Aurora College, but in the community, outside the 22 community, they get their grade 12. That's ridiculous, 23 right?

24 So passing people along doesn't cut it. 25 And when I took my nursing, there was 16 or 17 of us and

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

maybe two non-Indigenous nursing access because as far as 1 my education from my life, I had grade 8 whether I needed 2 3 it or not. I just couldn't learn in school. There was too much going on about who I was as a being and all the 4 impacts of it surviving, adjusting, adapting, right? Never 5 6 mind resilience. I was just too buys doing that. Today we 7 call it resilience. I have a problem with that because I 8 don't see it as resilience. I think we're still adapting, 9 adjusting, you know, and I think it makes it easier for the 10 public conscious to call us "resilient." That's my take, 11 okay? And I see my daughter starting the cycle. I lost myself. Where was I? Yeah, there's a quality --12

198

13 So I want to go back to the race studies. 14 They get offered in post-secondary, but it should be for 15 everybody because it's so hard to have conversation when 16 the burden is put on me to educate Canadians about what 17 we're talking about when we say white supremacy. It's a 18 construct. It's not about them. It's an idea, right? And 19 it's killing -- like, we see it's rearing it's ugly head in 20 the states, right, but it's here too. But it's not about 21 the people, it's about an idea.

22 And Robin DiAngelo -- if you ever get --23 watch her, please, because she does an excellent job. 24 She'll start and she blew me up because when I was YouTube, 25 I really feel like they're just talking to me. Okay, very

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

good. I'm not alone. So, she says to me, "Look at me," 1 she said, "Do you see it? Do you see it?" Then I go, 2 3 "What?" "Do you see my whiteness?" And I went, "What?" She said, "Well, you know, whenever we talked about race, I 4 5 always thought it was about you because of colour, you 6 know, or me as Indigenous." But we were coloured, right? 7 It was never abut my whiteness. I was white, we weren't a race. And she said, "We are though. If you want to call 8 9 race, then we're part of it." And then she talks about how 10 you see it and she laid it out, and I was so shocked. She said, "I went to school, and you see all these white 11 things," because she talks about segregation. We had 12 13 segregation through reserves, right? Okay.

199

14 We don't have many reserves up here, but 15 the reserve mentality is alive and well up here, okay, 16 because I have mobility right as an Indigenous person, and I am in Akaitcho territory, which drives these territories 17 18 as part of it, but this is Akaitcho. I live in 19 Yellowknife. I am in my government. I'm in my territory, but there's this idealogy that if I don't live in Lutsel 20 21 K'e, I'm not living in my territory. That open-air reserve 22 mentality is still there.

I've been in public meetings in Yellowknife, what, four, five years ago, where the solution to what was happening downtown in the streets was send us

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

1 all back home. But they were talking about people from jail, but they meant -- eventually, it will mean the rest 2 3 of us, like we don't have mobility right, and that's the reserve mentality. And they really are open-air prisons. 4 5 Those are our homes back there. You know where -- people 6 that were coming from, and there are people who think that 7 because I wasn't born here, that I'm not from here. I grew up with that kind of idealogy all my life and it has 8 9 crippled me so many times.

10 When I first came to the North -- remember 11 I told you I was born to the earth -- I stepped out at 12 Providence, and the energy ran up my legs. Today, you call 13 it the spirit of the land. I wish I could speak the 14 language, but the spirit ran up my legs and I knew she was 15 going to make me or break me. Well, I've been here for 16 over 20 years and she's broke me many times to make me. 17 And I know she's not finished with me because I'm still 18 arrogant, and I still got lots of stuff about me, right. 19 I remember when I went to a dentist once, he said, "What do you need?" And I said, "Whatever it is, 20 21 it's going to buy your house." And then, you know, I 22 started hearing you're not from here again. And that's 23 really hard on me because, you know, I've been dispossessed. I was dispossessed because of the legacy my 24

25 parents had. You know, my grandma -- if you've ever seen a

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1	picture of her when she's got her two daughters with her,
2	one of them when my aunt was murdered, and my mother
3	committed suicide, but you see a picture and you can see
4	the sadness because she really doesn't she didn't get to
5	raise us. And she gets to see their lives. And remember,
6	she's a traditionalist, but somehow, she knew she had
7	better pray for me.
8	So when I was, you know, in the street
9	getting my face cut up I have scars here, and on the
10	street, you don't interfere with violence. And there was
11	another girl you know the old saying is we're
12	"nightwalkers." That's what we were called a long time
13	ago. She kicked this door down, otherwise I'd have no
14	face. It would be sliced, right, so something took care of
15	me and gave her courage. And I hope it went back to her,
16	and I hope she's alive.
17	Another time, this guy had used all the
18	dope up, and I was really sick back then, like I'd do
19	anything because drugs could do for me what I couldn't do
20	for myself. And I don't want go into the detail because I
21	have a young 14 year old girl. She's already got to make
22	her past. She doesn't need to be have some stuff blown
23	on her by users who've been told how horrible we are.
24	But stop and think. T's and R's were called "poor man's
25	heroin". Talwin and Ritalin. And they're 15 cents to

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1	make. And if I could, I feel so deeply for myself because
2	it's my wellness when I look 15 cents of the things that
3	happened to me for that. It's just it's disgusting.
4	Because when I say I have a lot of dirt put in me, I have
5	had to do a lot of work to get it out. So they did stupid
6	shows like "Pretty Woman." That's not my story. And I
7	don't know why I wasn't stronger like other women who
8	didn't do it, but I just wasn't one of them, right? But I
9	wasn't one of the women that got killed from it either.
10	So we used all the drugs and he said,
11	"Come to Winnipeg with me." And one of the things that I
12	had all my life is and I've never liked belonging to
13	groups. I don't like people thinking for me or talking for
14	me unless they're really going to talk for me, right? But
15	on the street, I didn't hang with anybody. It was too
16	crazy making because you could take a licking for
17	something that had nothing to do with you. It's kind of
18	the gang mentality or herd mentality. And I felt safer
19	because if I was going to take a licking because it was
20	something I did and believe me a lot of times I did
21	stuff and I deserved it, right? Not deserved it, but I
22	knew it was coming. It was just a street code, like they
23	tell you if you do this, this is going to happen. So you
24	sit back and you think, Okay, I'm going to take it. You
25	got yourself ready because you're going to take it, right?

202

1 And I met this one woman, I had ripped her 2 off, and she had me by the throat in the York Hotel. My 3 frigging feet are dangling. I guess it's not funny or anything, but some things in your life, you got to kind of 4 look back at. My feet are dangling, she's got me up by the 5 6 throat. She's got it like this. So she said, "You want to 7 mess around? Now, you burnt me last night, didn't you?" And I intuitively knew, don't you ever, ever admit that 8 9 because you're not going to get out of here. So I didn't. 10 When you talk about surviving, I survived 10, 11 years of that, that I paid, too. I paid. I wish I 11 12 could sit here and say that -- you know, that department 13 took my daughter away from me. That I got so sick that I 14 let her go so I could live that. And I don't know how to 15 say it any other way. I was so sick. And there's lots of 16 other stuff in there that my girl doesn't deserve to be 17 aired, right, but I love that little girl. I have a 18 picture up there. That's her. That's her grandson. That 19 is so beautiful because she has survived too, to be loved 20 by her grandson. And you could just see -- my husband said 21 to me the other day -- I was going to say, "Don't be so 22 childish, I was doing something," and he said, "Please 23 don't refer about children like that because I wish we were 24 all children." Because we'd be like that, you now. So 25 just show the next picture.

1 This is my -- oh, go back to the little That's the next legacy. That's Isabella. She's my 2 girl. great-grandchild. And that's -- you know, I kept the kids 3 together after I straightened out. My girl went through 4 5 her own journey. Her own pain. And I love that smile 6 because she deserves that. Both of them deserve each 7 other, you know. And my girl, they're living in a molded 8 house right now. You get in the shower and I was afraid 9 because I didn't know if it was going to go through the 10 floor, but they bathe there -- they're bathing in it 11 because you can feel it drop. It's a two-bedroom place. 12 And the band had enough -- scraped enough 13 money together because what Justin is telling me is a 14 kookum, and a mother, and a chappon, that when my people 15 negotiated for housing, it didn't mean repairs. That's not 16 true, right? And negotiations now is over with CMHC that 17 they have to pretty well buy their houses. 18 So my daughter went out and learned how to 19 repair. She's an alcohol and drug counsellor today, and 20 she's a darn good one when it comes to understanding 21 addiction. So I pray and I hope you're praying that that 22 little girl isn't getting baths someday and that tub goes 23 right through the floor. And I'm hoping that you're praying with me that her goes through that mold and those 24 25 pamphlets that Justin's Department of INAC about "Wash with

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1	Javex." I'd like him to live in a molded house with his
2	kids and his wife, and I get to give him a pamphlet and a
3	bottle of Javex and say, "Here you go. Here's your health
4	care." So what he says to me as a grandmother you know,
5	grandmother and a chappon, that he's shocked? That he's
6	surprised? Then his departments aren't telling him the
7	truth. And this is a truth-seeking place. I expect that
8	whole department to be fired because that's inhumane.
9	And the Indian Act used to see us as non-
10	human. Well, we found out we are. Well, we always knew,
11	but it's not okay. There's a certain place where
12	everything gets to be even in the way I live, I didn't
13	sober up because I knew woke up one day, I mean, I had
14	spiritual awakening guiding me. But I was so sick, I
15	couldn't get well. I didn't know how to get well.
16	Actually, it was like the Creator had to come and get me to
17	get well. And I think I died.
18	And I used to criticize centres like
19	Arlene's when she ran the Yellowknife Women's Centre. I
20	even criticized her. I said, "All you're doing is
21	enabling, blah, blah, blah." I forgot my own history, but
22	blah, blah, blah. She's like one of my best if not my
23	best friend, right, and I'm saying this behind her back
24	because she's not supposed to be helping those women on the
25	street that were like me unless they're going to behave the

205

1 way that we say they behave. We can't take them the way 2 they are, right?

206

3 So what happens is: One day, my daughter, who was living her here in Yellowknife, heavily addicted. 4 5 She -- you know how you can forget things? She went to the 6 shelter, so she didn't have to do anything for a night 7 sleep whether it was selling drugs or whatever. I remember 8 up the drag from Edmonton there was place, and you got a bed, just like the residential school, those old steel 9 10 beds. My shoes would be gone in the morning or maybe my 11 coat, right? But I didn't have to do anything that night 12 for a place to sleep, to be left alone, for the drugs.

13 You know, when I was out in Vancouver, 14 that's the hardest. That's where I suffered the most 15 because when I was in Edmonton, the bars weren't unionized. 16 So I could go sling beer, right? They were unionized in 17 Vancouver when I went to Hastings, and I couldn't get it 18 together because you know when you're slinging beer, you're 19 still in the environment and you're always hustling. 20 You're always ripping people off, you know what I mean? I 21 couldn't get a job, so I had to do the only thing I knew 22 because I've been taught since I was 4. And it wasn't 23 because I wanted too, I got groomed right into it. But I 24 told myself something else. It's like I was sharing with 25 Arlene -- this one guy before, he beat me. I knew he was

1 going to do it, and I used to tell myself it's only going 2 to hurt for the first couple of shots. And I braced myself 3 for those ones and then I took the licking. And here's how 4 thick I got in myself was -- I didn't think I was loved 5 unless a guy was beating me.

207

6 So when I came to the North, I remember 7 this quy just before I got married. And nobody had ever 8 told this to me. No man had ever told me. No woman ever 9 told me. And he really liked me. Just imagine me with 10 cheeks, okay. All this stuff, a lot of younger. But he 11 said -- and he was really upset with my husband, right. You know, "What the heck." And I said to him, "I don't 12 13 know how to -- I feel really, really bad, " and then he 14 said, "Why?" Because he must have caught something, you 15 know.

16 And I said, "Because I have no reason to 17 break up with you. You've been so kind to me." And I 18 meant that from the bottom of my soul, like I felt like I 19 owed him for the rest of my life. And yet, I had these 20 incredible feelings for my husband, right? But I didn't 21 know he was my husband yet. He turned to me and said, 22 "Sandra, I'm just going to shoot myself for this." And he 23 starts crying. Big tears coming down his face. He said, 24 "The way I'm treating you is how you should've been treated 25 your whole life. You don't stay with somebody because

1 they're kind to you. You should expect that." And it was
2 like the opening you did for us yesterday. The power of
3 that almost knocked me to my feet because I had never heard
4 that before.

208

5 When I came to the North, it took Arlene -6 - and I was so proud of this. People used to say to me, 7 "You're really intelligent for an Indian." And I was so proud of that. I told her that. She said, "Oh, my God 8 9 Sandra." The people used to say to me, "You're so pretty 10 for an Indian." And I didn't know that that was wrong. So 11 it made me feel better than you or you because you're 12 indigenous, right? So I was better than you. And that goes back to that 1 per cent, the Maryland law 1664, the 13 14 other men that were lower than the 1 per cent who felt good 15 for once.

16 They were equal to their counterparts, so 17 that gave me "I'm just as good as you." The only thing 18 those -- Albert says he throws the crumbs off the table and 19 when we buy into that, we get laughable privileges. 20 They're laughable. And I want Justin to know that until he 21 gets that Indian Act off of me, he's just handing me 22 laughable privileges and I know it, and I want him to know 23 that I know he knows that I know, so now we both know. And 24 the reason this inquiry is happening is because there is 25 women ahead of me who have started this journey. It's not

1 organizations. Ours or theirs.

2 And they other thing that Robin DiAngelo 3 says in her YouTube thing is she told me she said, "Sandra, when do we get to vote?" Like a good little girl, I say 4 5 1921. Women, eh. We didn't get it till 1951, and we 6 didn't want it. That's the other thing. We didn't get 7 choices about whether or not we voted in the Canadian election, we were told we were going to vote. Anyways, she 8 9 said, "So who gave it to us?" I wasn't smart enough to 10 figure it out, right, but there was women in the group or 11 men in the group she was talking to. She says, "Come on, 12 you know it. Tell me." She said men. She said yes, so we 13 got it as long as they give it to us.

209

14 So, this was fought for by women. 15 Grassroot women. And it's grassroot women that are sitting 16 here because it's happened to us, and that's why I asked 17 both these women to come and sit with me because these 18 grassroot women with organizations in that -- their own 19 businesses, I mean, to help because they're entrepreneurs 20 and they want to help the people. So when you go further 21 with this, I would really encourage it because they should 22 have been the first people contacted.

23 You know, I don't want to throw the baby 24 out with the bathwater, but Health Canada is an 25 institution, and it does what it does for work, and I'm

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

sure it does great work, but it's part of the master's 1 2 house, and you can't take part of the master's house down 3 with the master's tools, right? So there's a place for absolutely everything, but even Health Canada has to move 4 5 over, so we have wonderful women like this who went through 6 their journeys, so they could take off -- and I don't 7 believe in empowerment, and I've argued a lot with people. If you can empower me, you can disempower me, right, just 8 9 like the vote, right?

210

10 I have always been strong. I've always 11 had power in everything that happened to me on the street, like getting shot, the waking up on the reserves -- when I 12 13 woke up one morning, and all I could see was feet, and I 14 don't want to look up, and I'm completely naked. And I 15 didn't drink myself. I just went blank. Somebody got a 16 hold of the drug rape. Somebody did something that I 17 passed out and somebody left me there. Another woman left me there. And I asked her, "Why did you leave me there?" 18 19 And she couldn't look at me. We've never had that 20 discussion.

That's those times I woke up in the Hotel International in Edmonton. Doors wide open. Don't know what time I passed out. Not a stitch of clothing on me. I worked in the bar. I didn't know who did what. I went to work like nothing happened. These for those times that

I 've been slinging beer. Everybody says you're fixing and I said, "No, I'm not," and they said, "Well, get that blood off your arm, then, because I went in the bathroom, and there'd be all over my clothes."

5 I had picture up here that I wanted to 6 show, but I decided to not put it on because you see enough 7 of that already. You can't use these veins because their shot. My lungs are going because there was a chalk I used 8 9 to have. So I paid. And I have some things that I will 10 never let know because I talk about -- how do I say this in 11 the right way? When I'm out down south, night walking is 12 common. And that's heartbreaking. It's so common. You 13 come up north and it's not so common. So when I came out 14 of the -- such a way weird to say it -- when I came out to 15 declare my past, I didn't do it any other reason than to 16 help people and even here. I just want a little bit of 17 patience because I don't want to cry.

18 When I share here, I'm fully aware that I 19 am a value and that my story is a value and this 20 environment is set up for it. But as soon as the 21 environment is gone, I'm back in the way we socialize each 22 other. And I know there are people that I embarrass. I'm 23 good to work in shelters. I'm good to work -- you know, people living like me. I'm good in different ways, but 24 25 then there's places I shouldn't go because of my history.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

I know that. And I even had somebody who told me that
 because of my past I'll never be in politics, and I said,
 yeah, whatever. But that's your arena. I have my
 politics.

212

5 I'm a political mother. Because when we 6 raise our kids today, we raise them to be political. So 7 our mother is political today. And if it isn't, it should It's the only way we're not going to have our kids 8 be. 9 walking in our footsteps whether we're Indigenous or not. 10 It's a damn shame that the state has to come along and say, 11 "Okay, you got human rights now. I've always had them. 12 What are you talking about? Well, you just don't want to 13 acknowledge it.

14 I haven't lost my power. I have when I 15 was writing the recommendations, and I just want to say 16 this to Justin. I do have my power. You just need to take the state blanket off of me. And it comes through state 17 18 policy, state law, state acts, and it filters into 19 organizations, and stop making an industry out of me. And 20 I know in the North, and Yellowknife, especially, they get 21 really tired of me talking about how Indigenous people are 22 in the industry, but we are. The money that is -- and 23 there's a place -- let me say this in the right way. 24 In the old days, my kookum talked about 25 when we broke natural law. They would work with us to

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

restore us, right, whatever it took. But if we didn't want 1 2 to do it, we would get banished until we would get right 3 and want to find out way back. And banishment is still the worst thing because we all need to belong. But as soon as 4 5 something happens, the first thing we do is we banish. We 6 send them to jail, and then we don't let them in the 7 community or the person in there be part of the restitution 8 or resolution.

213

9 And because of mental health, there are people who need to be in certain places for the safety of 10 11 the community. And then we just -- when they fished 12 serving -- and the thing is -- We went to a justice thing 13 and I said, "You know, I'm having a real hard time 14 accepting Canadian justice because it's not about 15 relationships. It's about making public safety, and in 16 some ways, the irony of this is: We have fought to have 17 our voices heard, but we're really contributing to public safety, you know. 18

19 If you look at the Pickton case, remember 20 John hit Mary? Well, Pickton murdered Indigenous women. 21 And you can go down until Indigenous women fall off. Who 22 is notorious right now? John Pickton. Everybody becomes 23 notorious for their horror, right? So we're so busy 24 talking about the Indian Act that the effect of that Indian 25 Act, the Indigenous men, women, and children fall off the

1 conversation.

2 We're still not in the conversation when 3 we talk about the molding. We're talking about the water. We don't have a basic right to water, give me a break, 4 5 right? Income support, I was talking with a group of 6 Indigenous women, and they said, "You know, I'm so ashamed 7 on being on income support. I'm so ashamed of it." I said, "You know what, can I just interfere please." I 8 said, "I don't know. I think treaties are all negotiated 9 10 the same, but our people knew that with the changes." And 11 you have to know they use pipe because you need spiritual intervention. We're just human, right? 12 13 So they negotiated for those hard times of 14 housing and food and shelters and the medicine chest. 15 Someplace along that, Canada -- because it's in everybody's 16 heart to share, so they made what is called "welfare." 17 Somebody somewhere made that dirty, the sharing, right? 18 And then someplace along the line, they took our 19 negotiations and traded it for welfare and said, "We're 20 living up to your part, but we're giving you welfare." 21 That again is part of the Indian Act. 22 That's not what we negotiated and whoever 23 made welfare income support dirty doesn't get it because 24 you pay into income tax when you work, okay. You pay for 25 those social programs, so all it is is you put money in the

214

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1	public coffers for the time that you need it. And if you
2	don't work, things prevent you from that. We actually have
3	the gift of sharing and this country has forgotten what
4	that is, but they have forgotten we negotiated for that, so
5	we do not get welfare in any of our communities or our
6	reserves. We got what we negotiated for. And that's the
7	type of thing I educate for women.
8	Now, we have people that will come and
9	have the job to support that and they treat people as
10	though it's coming out of their personal pockets, so Justin
11	is going to have those monies that we paid into and what we
12	negotiated then he better start doing criteria or education
13	about this. There's a difference when you are fulfilling
14	your treaty obligations to Indigenous people, and there's a
15	difference when you're fulfilling and returning back to the
16	people in those programs because they paid income tax, and
17	for the ones who do is because we all get an opportunity to

18 do the genuine spirit of sharing.

19 They have made income support something 20 dirty, so we really dehumanized ourselves and disconnected 21 from our Creator because look at the way we treat the earth 22 and it's not like I can do it too. I don't want to give up 23 a fridge. Well, where does it come from? It comes from the earth and somewhere -- you know what I mean. 24

25 But I think that Justin being the head

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (416) 861-8720

(613) 564-2727

really needs to start looking at cultural confidence. 1 It's 2 real. He needs to start honouring women like the women 3 behind me who have went through their own healing. In this kind of events, they should have been the first words. 4 And 5 I just want to talk about Maggie for a minute. I hope you 6 don't mind. She does the blanket exercise and the 7 government has asked her to do it. She does an incredible She asked me to do a part about reconciliation, but 8 iob. 9 what I was gifted in seeing is she has a very traditional 10 way of doing things, and today, we call it networking, 11 right? But if you talk with a traditionalist, and you go and you make your offering for any kind of doctoring or any 12 13 kind of prayers or help, they'll tell your whether or not 14 they can do it. And then they'll say, "But I know somebody 15 here. They might be able to do it, but I can't do that." 16 That's what she did with hers, and she 17 will go to -- she came to me, she went to other groups and 18 other Indigenous people and said, "You would do that very 19 well. Would you please with this?" It was her contract. 20 I mean, she could have took it all herself. Someway, 21 right? But she knew the people to ask and gave us an 22 opportunity, right, but then the good ol' government tried 23 to tell me how to do it and what I couldn't do. And I

24 said, "I'm not a good fit." They weren't wrong. I wasn't 25 wrong, just not a good fit, okay? But to me, that's just

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1	traditionalism. It's not about the way we dress or the way
2	we talk. It's the spirit in which we do things and every
3	nation knows how to do that, but we've just lost touch with
4	it, right? We have I just got to stop a minute.
5	There's a memory coming up right now. I just want a
6	picture. Did I run out of pictures? Okay.
7	I want to talk about this because we got
8	married in Desnethé. I saw my husband seven years before I
9	ever met him. And my husband always says, "I met you
10	before. I met you before." He just whatever, he has a
11	different way of remembering. He had a hard time with me.
12	A very hard time. And he went through residential school
13	and I want to talk to you about how hard it's been for us
14	because he was brought up that he couldn't put his hands
15	under the blanket. It just freaks my mind. Because if he
16	put his hands under the blanket, it implied something. He
17	couldn't talk to his sister because it implied something
18	because she was female. So that interfered with us. I
19	went through what I went through where I never had a
20	choice. It was just "here, take me," right? So he had a
21	hard, hard time, but we had a tradition and it's still
22	there and it's okay.
23	When you get married, you got to go to
24	every camp, and you listen to what people have to say. And
25	we were consistently told, "Watch her for seven years.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1	They're going to be very hard." Because two people coming
2	together, I mean, I was 38. He was 48, right? Two
3	different peoples and when he asked me to first marry
4	him, this is how he did it. He said, "What do you think of
5	marriage, Sandra?" I said, "It's okay." And he says, "Do
6	you want to?" And I said, "Sure."
7	But I was also looking for that little
8	princess scenario, so Arlene was the one who introduced us
9	and twice she was trying to introduce me, and I was trying
10	to do a survey for the Yellowknife Women's Centre on sexual
11	assault and I was telling her, "When I phoned communities,
12	you can feel the fear. They don't want to talk about it."
13	Right? And you could just it was palpable. So I was
14	frustrated. And I used to smoke. And this man walked by
15	and I looked. And he looked down at me and I looked up at
16	him. And then he stopped. And I intuitively knew he was
17	going to a few tables down, but he stopped and he sat
18	beside me. You know, I was arrogant. Even though I was
19	wounded, I still have the arrogance about me and I said,
20	"Relax."
21	And so, she kept trying to introduce me,
22	but I wasn't interested at that time. And then she says,
23	"Well, you know, he's the Chief." And I went, "Really?"
24	So my arrogance, off I went to meet the Chief, and I

218

25 married him the Chief because my husband said to me one day

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

-- I was struggling to be a chief's wife -- he said, "You 1 married the Chief." I said, "Yeah. Yeah, I did." He 2 3 said, "How's it working out for you?" So that's --4 But anyways, I just wanted to tell that 5 because we brought our own stuff in different ways to the 6 marriage, but when I met him the second date, he said to me 7 -- out of nowhere, he looked at me. He said, "If you came to where I lived, you would find what you're looking for." 8 9 And I started to cry because no other being knew that I was 10 looking for something. Something was missing in me. 11 And I had visions and I had went to his 12 community, and he introduced me because I had four visions 13 before I met him. But I didn't know what being Indigenous 14 was. I didn't know what was Indigenous spirit was. So 15 he'd take me out on the land and he taught me the 16 difference between the treaty and the Indian Act. And I 17 would complain about white people. He'd say, "Sandra, they were land people. They're land people. They're spirits of 18 19 the land. You got to be careful." And he gets frustrated, 20 right, he gets angry. 21 But one time, I'm walking in the 22 community, and I'm walking down the road. And her name, 23 she's left us, but Auntie Annie. Small like my mother. No 24 fireball, right. She's walking towards me, and we all know 25 when we're intuitively safe to lose it on somebody, right?

219

1 Hard to talk with a -- so she comes up to me and she says, 2 "Well, I can tell you're not from here." Well, I lost it. 3 "What is it with that? I've heard that I wasn't white enough. I wasn't Indian enough -- " she looks at me -- but 4 5 she's looking up at me -- she goes, "Well, I don't know 6 what they were saying, what they're talking about. But I 7 can tell that you're not used to the spirit of the land. It's still working of you because you're not walking with 8 9 it right."

10 And I hung onto that because in our -we've gotten colonized. All of us. And we think these 11 boundaries are real. And we think that if you're not born 12 13 here or you're not from here, somewhere, you're not part of 14 it. You're separated. But you were not. And she reminded 15 me that -- Rosanna Lockhart (ph), she's also left us. When 16 she was getting ready to leave. She called for her 17 granddaughters and her grandsons, and I thought -- because 18 she was a granddaughter to one of my grandchildren.

Those little acts from the elders that were true traditionalists have offered me healing and that's what my husband was talking about. It wasn't the place. It was the way of being because she brought in all my grandchildren because that's how she saw them. I'm still not seeing like that. I'm still not well, but at least I know it, right? And she passed on some teachings

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1	to them in Stanton, to all her grandchildren. She didn't
2	say oh, you're Cree, you're this. Not that it's wrong.
3	Nobody's ever said I'm wrong for being Cree. I can never
4	be Danny Zukele (ph). I'm Cree Dakota, and my husband
5	he loves me for that. And when he had asked me to marry
6	him, he said, "you got to go see my dad." And my father-
7	in-law is Morris Lockhart. He's left too.
8	And we went over to go see him, so I
9	thought he was going to go tell him I'm getting married,
10	right? And I'm sitting there for a while, but they're
11	talking to each other and I understand, but I can kind of
12	feel the language. You can feel the truth regardless of
13	what language. The first thing I said, "What are you guys
14	saying because some things kind of feeling off here." And
15	he says, "Well, I'm just talking to my dad about the
16	possibility of us getting married." And I went, oh, my
17	God, he's asking his dad if he can marry me, and he's 48,
18	and I'm just really struggling with this, but that
19	traditional.
20	And his father said to him, "She's a long

221

And his father said to him, "She's a long ways from home. You make sure you take her home sometimes because her culture is different. She needs her culture." He never said she's not from here. "Just make sure you take her home sometimes." And when my dad would always thank Felix for bringing me home even though he wasn't

traditional culture, the spirit of the land, I was born to 1 2 it. They remember these things. And that's my mother, the 3 earth, because she was my first one. So she teaches me a lot, but when I'm wrong, because of my onus and my moons, 4 right, when creation shows me I'm wrong, there's nowhere 5 6 for me to go and it's just a fact. I don't get punished. 7 I don't get ridiculed. I don't get shamed. It's just 8 there, you know. Do I want to stay there? And it hurts me because it's true. 9

222

10 So, I came to testify because I was 11 really, really hurt. But I've recovered a lot. I've 12 researched, I've study, and I get more hurt now from the 13 policies, from the deceit that the state tries to deny that 14 they don't know what's hurting us. They don't recognize 15 our inherent self-right to self-governance. They're still 16 treating us like wards. We're not wards, never were, and 17 we didn't negotiate that. So I think the state has an 18 obligation. Apology is an apology, but you ever notice 19 that state has never asked for forgiveness? There's a big 20 difference.

21 When I -- I did something to my best 22 friend. We were doing some work around cultural 23 competency, and I was beginning to understand that she was 24 a white woman, and I was in the harshness of it. And I 25 said -- you know, I was making her wrong from my heart.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1	And then we went through that and we came in through
2	another stage. And it was never what I said. What I said
3	was the truth. What I did was the spirit in which I did
4	it. And I had that moment where Creator showed it to me,
5	and I asked for forgiveness because I threw it at her. So,
6	as land and resources with, it's not about us as a people,
7	it's what we have underneath us.
8	And it's pitiful that Indigenous women,
9	here or any parts else of Mother Earth or any other country
10	that we have the right to be and we have responsibilities
11	to care for the earth, that we're putting shelters outside
12	of our communities. And some of those shelters ask us to
13	leave our children, our sons, because of the policies.
14	They can't come in there with us. So not only are we
15	trying to protect ourselves, we're asked to break our
16	family up even some more, so we put them in child welfare.
17	What's the message to our sons, right? If you want to get
18	well, this is what you got to do. What the heck is that?
19	That's not and then the state tries to
20	tell us it's funding cultural confident programs. No, it's
21	not. It's still more complacent organizations doing the
22	colonial work and it's a colonial relationship and that
23	stuff needs to stop because I want Justin to know that
24	these women in front of me, beside me, behind me, and the
25	ones who went on to make this possible, who may not be

223

here, so that they know that. And we know he knows. 1 So 2 now that we all know, it can't be unknown. 3 So I'm not going to make a bunch of recommendations of this justice system, that education 4 It's like, get honest. Get rid of the Indian Act. 5 system. 6 Sit down and go nation to nation. And if you really can't 7 remember what it is, let us educate you because it's in the 8 treaty. It's in our negotiations. Our original language had no language for "he" or "she." Remember I said I was 9 10 ashamed of my grandmother? Because she'd get them mixed 11 up. So I've been saying to my white sisters. White 12 feminism.

224

13 I'm not asking you to apologize to me for 14 any idealogy, but I'm asking you to make some room because 15 we have our own understanding from who we are, and we want 16 gender balance. It's like the pipe. The pipe has no power 17 until you bring the bowl and the stem together, so many of 18 us have to be like me, have to help me remember. And when 19 you do the analysis of your data, I think it would do me an 20 injustice if you didn't do it in this way, which is you 21 have Indigenous scholars because they'll bring an 22 Indigenous perspective.

But you also have traditionalists who have the old language because as an Indigenous person myself, I don't have the old language and I used to work in an

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

1 organization where I was to put language in, and I started 2 to find out that I could speak Cree but have an indigenous 3 concept of the Cree where I was Anglo-saxifying the language that the -- how you say that -- the higher the old 4 5 language, the meaning, the conceptualization was getting 6 lost over the generations. And there are still things we 7 can't translate. So we need those traditionalists talking 8 to the -- because I'm going for my master's soon, but I 9 don't have a lot of the -- I can feel it in me, but I can't 10 articulate it. But when I hear it, I know it, right? 11 And you'll have people that are very 12 humble, like men and elder in Winnipeq. I'm going to wrap 13 up soon, but I met an elder in Winnipeg. I was at a 12-14 step meeting. Breaking my own anonymity here, and I 15 thought I would do a really kind thinking for this old 16 drunk, right? That's my thinking. So I take him for 17 coffee. I said well, I better feed him too because I don't 18 know where he's -- because of the way he was dressed. Ιt was my stuff projecting, right? And we're in the 19 20 restaurant and all of a sudden -- and I didn't have a cell, 21 but I hear a cell phone going off, and this old drunk 22 across from me, his eyes start to twinkle and he answers 23 the phone and he's talking in his language because he was 24 Ojibwe Cree. He's not only a traditionalist, he's a 25 professor at their university. Oh, man, was I humbled.

225

But she was so kind to me, but he just let the eyes twinkle, right?

226

3 So I've come to understand that -- I asked him questions. I said, "How come we can't say our names? 4 5 They say you can't talk about it in public. He said, 6 "Well, a lot of people have forgotten where that teaching 7 comes from." And you'd think I'd remember because I heard 8 about it from my own grandmother. He said people were jailed. They were hung. And they were punished for 9 10 practicing that, so if all of a sudden, a child was born and then had a name, the Indian agent would know they were 11 practicing culture. And they hunt -- or whoever was doing 12 13 it.

14 So they started to add, "Don't tell 15 anybody" but it wasn't because it was in our teachings, 16 right? So, it's people like him that I'm trying -- and 17 when I asked, I phoned another elder in Winnipeg -- his 18 name is -- what is it when you say truth and he said oh, 19 boy. He said the best way for me to say it to you in 20 English -- and that's what's frustrated way for me he said, 21 "Just come from and tell it. Tell whatever it is." And 22 when I talk to a cousin, she says, "Well, don't lie. Maybe 23 you better talk to a traditionalist because --" 24 That's what I mean about the language, is 25 we've taken the English concept and we say it in our

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

(416) 861-8720

language because we've forgotten what it means and the 1 2 traditional. So there's old traditionalists that have that 3 language and they very much need to be part of the data because I'm stumbling around here trying to say that those 4 5 ideologies that you're ancestors, my ancestors, her 6 ancestors, before all this treaty making happened, before 7 1664, they knew how to coexist. There was a time we all new how to coexist. We all knew the value. We couldn't 8 9 dominate the earth. The earth took care of us. We need to 10 find our way back there.

11 And if Justin doesn't do it, he has to 12 know that we know that he's refusing to, and he can stop 13 the facade on behalf of the current government that they 14 care because telling me you care without having asked for 15 forgiveness -- by not asking for forgiveness, you're not 16 taking ownership. You're just apologizing for what 17 somebody else did. But when you ask for forgiveness, 18 you're like my husband, you're taking the legacy and you're 19 owning it and you're going to correct it.

20 So Canada needs to ask for forgiveness, 21 not just apologize because it's empty. And it's not easy 22 to ask for forgiveness because it wasn't easy for me to ask 23 for it and I love her because I was wrong. There's a bunch 24 of layers to work down to get to there. Today, I 25 understand and she finally -- it was just yesterday that

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1 she said, "I get it." It's not about her being white, it's 2 not about her having privileges, it's about a construct and 3 it's a diseased one we all bought into, and we fight over 4 it.

228

5 So the 1 per cent is still marching along 6 like it has for how many generations, and her people and my 7 people and people of colour were fighting. And I see what's happening with my people now with this disease. Is 8 9 we're now looking at immigrants and going, "Why are they 10 getting this stuff and we're suffering?" So we found another group lower than us. You see how that disease 11 work? So it's always thriving and working, right? 12 And 13 when I think -- I'll say this. When I think about climate 14 change and the people say it's not happening, it's 15 happening. But it's politically cool and it justifies 16 something.

17 In North America, we went on and destroyed 18 other countries, their land and their resources, and we 19 destroyed the ozone layer because we haven't respected what 20 we've been given. We've taken too much. Now these people, their land, they have to run. They're fleeing over here. 21 22 They don't want to be here. I don't want to flee to 23 Europe. I want to be in my own home, the earth, where I 24 feel it, where I was born to kind of thing, right? They're 25 coming here and the disease has got -- that we actually

will see babies starving. Their parents haven't died 1 2 trying to get here and will say, "No, they can't come." 3 It's not ours to save the earth, right? Stop and think if that was our children going over to Argentina. The climate 4 5 change is demanding of us because it's going to keep 6 destroying the land. It's like in California. They got no 7 water. What do we have lots of? Water. We're the blue 8 gold, right?

229

9 So I would like to show the picture of my 10 family and I'd like to wrap it up. There they are. That's my daughter and her children. All those young girls, young 11 women that you see there, that's why I'm here. Just like 12 13 the women who did the groundwork to get here. The 14 They did it so I can be here, but I grassroots women. 15 don't want them to go through what I did, and some of them 16 have already as Indigenous women. But I'm also doing it 17 for men because I don't want my boys to apologizing because 18 they're male. Without them, there's no power. There's no 19 balance. And they're raised. And you know Robin DiAngelo, 20 if you actually watch her, you're going to be challenged 21 because she said to me, "Were you raised to treat everyone 22 equal?" I said of course I was. She said, "You couldn't 23 It doesn't exist. We don't live like that. We have been. 24 think like that, but we don't move in this world like that, 25 so how could you be taught that?" Right? It's just words.

1 So we have a lot of healing to do 2 It's not just Indigenous people. And I don't together. 3 want us to be an industry anymore. There's a place for child welfare. There's a place for shelters. There's all 4 5 these places. They're needed, but they're not being done 6 in the right way, for anybody. They don't work, okay? I'm 7 not a social worker, so I can talk, talk, talk, and I don't 8 know if I have a role in the next phase, but I do believe 9 there's places for women like this to help you, and I 10 really encourage you that you reach out when you go to the 11 next place. Where are the Indigenous entrepreneurs? And Health Canada moves over and lets these women do the work 12 13 they're supposed to do.

230

14 I'm going to do a band hearing because 15 there's some really horrible stuff done to me and when it 16 started I didn't know. It came back, and I kept saying 17 bullshit. I'm making that up. But I don't want to wear it 18 outside of these rooms because I know once we get out of 19 these rooms, we're going to fall into the environment we 20 living in. And I don't want you looking at me, seeing me 21 from that experience because I had on a experience that 22 isn't who I am. They're totally different things. And I 23 don't want to deal with it, but I need to talk about it. 24 Some days I feel so dirty. Some days I 25 feel so unimportant. And I want something done about the

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

hiring policy here in the North. I have mobility right. 1 2 If I want to transfer between bands and one band will let 3 me go and another will take me with my citizenship. I am supposed to have equal citizenship. But here's the disease 4 5 of classism. The HR policy here, because I wasn't born 6 here, supersedes my right to full citizenship in Lutsel 7 K'e. So they're telling me I'm not Priority One, so white male has more priority over my hiring because he was born 8 9 here and I -- that's not what the whole equity or 10 affirmative action is supposed to be about and I tried to 11 talk to the government here, and I get it thrown back in my 12 face. "You're not born here."

13 The United Nations Declaration tells us 14 Indigenous people those are false boundaries. My treaty 15 says I have citizenship. I have full citizenship. Indian 16 Affairs didn't tell me if you transfer to Lutsel K'e, 17 you're a second-class citizen and nowhere do I read in 18 anywhere that a hiring policy has got more authority than 19 my Indigenous rights.

20 Chief and Council has not told me they're 21 endorsing that I'm second-rate citizen. My band I left 22 never said, "We're not letting you go to be a second-rate 23 citizen." But somehow the GNWT has the right in their 24 hiring policy to supersede my -- and I talked to Minister 25 Bennett. I talked to her directly to her about it. She

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1 says, "Well, write me a letter." I'm not writing her a 2 letter. We went to court orally. Oral has just as much 3 strength as written if not more. I have told her. I'm not 4 going to do anymore of that and now I'm telling Justin and 5 you.

6 How come the state is letting an HR policy 7 supersede my inherent right to citizenship and nationhood? 8 And you want me to buy that? I don't buy it. And I'm not 9 going to get into a big fight with the GNWT because we'll 10 fight it and I said, "If I fight it, it makes it true. I'm not fighting it. I'm not going to make it true. It's a 11 12 lie." So now that you know that I know that they know, we 13 all know. You can't undue what you know. So when you 14 don't see me, that I don't fight is because I don't want to 15 make a lie the truth.

16 So if you don't do something about that, 17 I'm going to have to return your tobacco because you asked 18 me to tell you truth, right? And the truth is, I 19 transferred -- I have mobility right. You don't deny her 20 to health care if she moves to Alberta, but you'll allow 21 the GNWT to deny my Indigenousness because they decided I 22 wasn't born here. That's wrong. And it's a lie. It's 23 also a lie that we -- when our kids go into camps, that 24 they don't have parents. They have parents. Those parents 25 are struggling.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1	My daughter was trying to raise eight kids
2	in Lutsel K'e I mean four kids in Lutsel K'e. She has
3	ten. I'm very rich. And the state gave her \$800 a month.
4	And when she got a job, if it went over what they state
5	had, they caught it back. She couldn't afford child care,
6	so she had to stop working. We didn't get our treaty for
7	housing, so she had her kids in that one little room of her
8	in-laws.
9	She went into voluntary agreement, but
10	instead of keeping services to go with her, they just let
11	her loose, and of course, she just really messed up. When
12	I took them out of care and I'll be straight up honest
13	here I took them out of care because I was really
14	worried about what people would say to me or about me if I
15	didn't. But I didn't know how to parent. I was vicious
16	with my little girl and my little girl was put in care and
17	the state took her out. Put her in a place and it got
18	really horrible. People weren't ready.
19	So when I took the children, I said, "I
20	need help with them." I got a cheque the first month for
21	over \$3,000. To me, that's discrimination against
22	Indigenous families, Indigenous parents because she got
23	\$800. I got because all of a sudden, they had illnesses
24	that they didn't have when they were with the mother. She
25	had \$800 for all of them including herself under income

233

support. Our negotiated treaties were hard times. 1 2 I got a thousand for each of them. The 3 state can't discriminate me if I'm against income support but they can discriminate against Indigenous people who are 4 5 on income support. I get child care paid for whether I'm 6 working or not because they're the state's kids, right? 7 And isn't every child born in Canada -- doesn't the state have a responsibility to those same -- to every family in 8 9 Canada. But when they're the state's children -- so child 10 welfare was paid -- I mean child care was paid by them. 11 They make the decisions on how much money goes into child -12 - what you got to pay, right?

234

13 They also give \$1,200 for clothing. My 14 daughter got 20 bucks a month for each of them, for the 15 whole work for them. They give sports money which I'm 16 grateful for. My daughter didn't get that, right? She qot so much money a month a year for visiting. They didn't 17 18 give her that. So I put in a formal complaint once because 19 they have -- they also created a Foster Care Association. 20 It's funded. Where's the parent one? Right? Then they 21 come up with an idea lately of having these family children 22 circles, but it's run by the state, so what are you going 23 to say in there? As soon as you say you have a problem, 24 like I have an anger issue. Do you run and tell the social 25 worker that you have an apprehensive child? You know, when

I said leave it with the First Nations, we need a place where we can talk about our horrors and our traumas without running the risk of losing our kids, right?

4 So I go to the Foster Care Association, I tell them how bad I feel. I'm almost ashamed. And I 5 6 carried that shame for a long time, for taking the money. 7 And my daughter was just dying, right? Out in the street using. And you know when we talk about addictions, it just 8 9 drives me crazy every year it's Indigenous people that get 10 profiled, but we're not the ones driving that to pay for 11 the drugs. We don't own the liquor store. We don't own 12 the hotels. And we don't drive -- how do you say it, for 13 cocaine and crack. We do the trafficking of it, but we're 14 not the biggest consumers. They're sitting in their 15 houses, going to work in the ledge or the hospital or the 16 justice because those are -- they're social drugs. They're 17 acceptable ones especially coke, right? So there's such an 18 irony to that, right?

But I see it as discrimination not only against Indigenous people but because most of the kids in carrier are Indigenous. I really see it as discrimination against Indigenous parents when you don't give them the same thing you give foster parents, but it's the same child. So don't do this best interest of the child thing for me when you don't give them the same amount of money.

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

I know that they've ruled that down south, that when they're off-reserve, they're supposed to get the same as on-reserve for child care and foster care, but I think that's just a band date. If we want to foster -- and I'm not a foster parent, and I've been saying for four or five years.

7 We need another place because that's my 8 grandchildren. And I used to feel ashamed, you know, 9 because I knew other people were raising their kids, but I 10 struggled because why should my kids live in poverty when 11 the state is giving foster care people more than they do. 12 They should be entitled to it, but I'll tell you what the 13 danger of that is because I've seen through the years, and 14 I lived through it too. I didn't want to go live with my 15 people. I wanted to live with my white people because they 16 had the money. A lot of our kids go into care and they 17 don't want to go back because of the income that comes. 18 It's classism. But it's targeted in different ways so that 19 the kid feels better being with a foster parent than back 20 home.

Her and I went to a meeting where I actually heard a foster parent was going to buy themselves another house, and we both wanted to say, "Does the foster parent get part of your house after? Because what happens there is they got lost like I did. I didn't know where I

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

belonged. So that belonging comes out of those kinds of
 policies.

237

3 So you may not have us in residential schools, right, but what Justin is doing now is it's called 4 5 "voluntary agreements of child welfare." He knows there's more in care, but they're hiding -- it's like hidden right 6 7 out in the open. These kids are going into care, but the 8 state is paying big bucks. But as soon as they go back to 9 the parents, the big bucks are gone. They're living up to 10 their treaty. There's no housing for those kids, right? The state will say, "Yeah, you can do so much, but policy 11 12 says you can't do what you want to do. It's your own 13 land." We can't even have a dog or VCR unless the state approves of it. Because we have to take our VCRs up to 14 Indian Affairs, so that isn't what we negotiated for. 15 16 So while there's a lot of horrible things 17 and I've suffered, and they start with the policies, the 18 Indian Act, they start with the state, and it's gotten

19 dressed up and forgotten about over time, but it's white 20 supremacy that doesn't benefit her, it doesn't benefit me, 21 it benefits a certain percentage. But you, her and I are 22 left and our kids are left, and it's been multi-23 generations and the blame goes back and forth, back and 24 forth, right, when the root of the problem is that lie. So 25 unless he start doing a -- what am I trying to say --

unless there's a criteria, a true criteria, that's looking for that lie of supremacy, that every new policy and old ones -- because I know that INAC is looking at its policies, but it's not just INAC. It's right from the state because that's what this country was built on was a lie.

238

7 And without those treaties, Canada can't 8 exist, right? So we're nation to nation. And you know 9 I've heard it's said that people are afraid of us. That 10 hurts me to hear that because the only thing that I can 11 rationalize that what it's about is they think we're going to do to them what they did to us. And what it tells me is 12 13 that they don't understand it's being done to them. 14 Because they're not part of the 1 per cent and the 15 privileges they get from the white privilege are laughable 16 because they're left with holes in the bag for the 1 per 17 cent because they apologize for being white now, right? 18 I have a good friend that came to sit with

me today because I was trying to talk to her because she feels guilty because of what happened in Ontario. The state had the Public Land Act and gave out a lot of lands that wasn't theirs to give away, so she's inheriting land and then you leave those people that followed state law to go get the land and now you're saying, you know, you should be guilty that you have it because of the poverty over

1 here.

2 And that's what I'm talking about. Nobody 3 is benefitting but only the small percentages. It's not even government. So if you're really honest about ending 4 5 the violence because the women -- murdered and missing 6 Indigenous women and us survivors in LGBT, we're the bottom 7 of the bottom. So there's nowhere else to go but the 8 truth, and I'm not going to waste your time and mine with 9 smaller recommendations because the root of it is that lie. 10 And Robin DiAngelo knows it's a lie. I know it's a lie. Now you know it's a lie, right? He knows it's a lie. You 11 can't be in government that long and not know the lies. 12 13 And now they all know, right?

14 So where do we go when we know that we 15 know? My grandma used to say to me, "You can't walk two 16 roads." When I found out the hard way, because I've heard 17 a lot of people on asserting my Indigenous, so when it was 18 revealed to me, it was really just a lie and it's hurt them 19 as much as it's hurting me even when I see them sitting in 20 their colonial minds, right? It bugs me. But they're sicker than me because they still don't know they're living 21 22 the lie. But their kids will know.

And the traditionalist teaches, "You know, if you're going to be a traditionalist, be careful because you're working with truth. And if you lie, it may not come

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1 back to you, but it's going to come back to some generation 2 of yours, so now we see it coming full circle." 3 And my sister, my friend, my true friend, suffers yet she was the woman and her organization, still 4 5 today is, that will take the very women that was me and my 6 daughter and my mother and give them shelter and there are 7 still women in this town that are doing incredibly human 8 debasing things just to get a ride over there so they can 9 sleep. All they want to do is sleep and we're still there. 10 And they're the group of women that nobody wants to deal 11 with. That was me. That was my mom. That was my 12 daughter. I don't want it to be my granddaughter, that 13 little cutie you saw, and my great-granddaughter. I don't 14 want that to happen. 15 So, I don't want to do blessing and 16 blaming, but the state has an obligation to go through the 17 pain of growing into the truth. It needs to stop putting 18 it on its citizens and having us fight it out because it's 19 not our fight. It's not our burden. It's the state's. So 20 when they asked me, did I want a reset for murdered and 21 missing? I thought I did until I came here and something 22 started moving in me which is the spirit of the truth. 23 It's not the state, it's -- I'm glad I'm here. I need to 24 stop.

240

25

You know I said there's this speech that I

1	want to say, there's a speech I say. And I'm going to
2	leave and I go, "Oh, I should have been said this. I
3	should have said that." But there's lots of very, very
4	more to come. Very strong women coming with their stories
5	and we're all at different places. But I know I'm of
6	worth, but I also know that I have to be careful what I
7	share because we are in different places.
8	There's a band part that I'm going to do.
9	I don't want to carry it or have it people looking at
10	me. But I do need to talk about it, so I'm so grateful
11	that you set it up the way you set it up. I'm so grateful
12	that it's very traditional. And I'm sad for Mary and
13	Brueller (ph) because she's actually we're both from the
14	same area, same root, First Nations. Because we live in a
15	colonial environment she's restricted by the government and
16	until it starts setting itself free from the lies, it's
17	going to keep hurting people, and it's going to have to
18	keep lying to itself about itself. And Josephine
19	Mackenzie, when I was talking to her, I said, "I don't know
20	why I got to live and my mother didn't." And she said,
21	"Well, it's really none of your business, anyway." And
22	traditionally, I get that.
23	So then I was talking about the inquiry,
24	just like Truth and Reconciliation. We didn't know where
25	it was going, but the people came and rose to talk. And

241

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

it's still growing. It's still alive. And it's the same 1 2 as murdered and missing. We don't know where it's going, 3 but the spirit has been let out. That is the main thing. The spirit is out now. So my spirit is out. Right? And 4 5 it's going to feed me. And I hope that it does for every 6 other person and I hope those that are persons this knows 7 what's happening, that they can look at it another way. This inquiry belongs to me, for me to talk because God 8 9 didn't take me. When I tried so hard for him to do that. 10 Creator gave me back my life because I went to detox centre 11 and I'll wrap it up with this.

242

12 I was really sick and I found out the 13 detox centre -- you could go there, but you couldn't self-14 medicate, so I went and I knew I was really going to be 15 junk sick because I used to -- I was having seizures. I'd 16 be trying to sling booze and I'd have a seizure. Somebody 17 would steal my drugs, and somebody would take my float, and 18 we're stuck in this sick little environment that once they 19 called the medic, they'd find out if I remembered who I 20 was, and it'd take me a while I figure everything out, I go 21 back to work.

Because we're so indispensable -- I mean dispensable. Then I found out about this detox. So I said one day, I can't take it anymore. I just -- I can't. So I take myself there, and it's New Year's Eve. I can't get

1	into it. I just couldn't do it anymore. And I go in and I
2	take a Valium because I know I'm going to be sick. And the
3	guy that was on the street with me was with me for five
4	years, a brutal, ugly relationship.
5	I go in and I can tell you, I have a
6	nursing background but what my experience was is I was
7	dying. And I'd like to go back and see my records. But
8	they couldn't put an IV in my arm because my veins kept
9	collapsing. And I remember do I hurt? My body really,
10	really hurts, and I had the same green vile coming out of
11	me that I saw my mother, right? So they rushed me off
12	what do you call that Alexander Hospital. That's where
13	my mother died. And the next thing I know, the next thing
14	I remember, was hearing, "I'm sorry. We can't do anything
15	to help you." And then the next thing I know, I'm in this
16	room and it's all white. And it's an irony when you're at
17	your last kind of breath what comes to you.
18	You got to know all through my life with
19	the crazy make and relationship because I had gotten to a
20	place in my life where I would start another relationship
21	with a guy that could beat up the guy that I was just
22	leaving. But the part that I was missing was I was going
23	to get worse lickings and I did and they got really bad
24	like this guy broke my leg because I didn't come back with
25	enough money. I took a tire edge and what was it called

243

-- the jack, he broke it with -- and it's all broken up and
 scarred here, and the other ones, he put holes in my legs.
 People were watching.

244

4 So today, when people insinuate or say 5 "You know, you're not from here," people are around 6 watching. It takes me to the same place. It's not what 7 you do. It's the spirit in which you do it. So I'm laying there and I'm sick. You ever fall and make yourself sick? 8 9 You feel sick from falling you just -- but I'm in so much 10 pain. And he says, "Let's go get some Talwin for your leq." All of a sudden, he's in love with me. And I'm 11 twisted in my head. All I could think about was get me the 12 13 drugs because I can't deal with -- he just broke my leg. 14 And I believe today that he broke it to get the Talwin.

15 I ended up going to jail. I got caught 16 with it. But when I was in that bed, I had said, "You 17 know, God --" because we always pray. I always prayed. 18 Get me out of this one, get me out of that one. But lots 19 of times, I'd be on the street all alone, and the worst is 20 between eight o'clock in the morning till ten. And I would 21 cry and pray because it's an emptiness. You get no drugs. 22 There's nobody out there. Bars not open. So you're left 23 with yourself. What a horrible, horrible place to be when you have no spirit in you. But I say, "God, I don't know 24 25 what love is. I can't die." What a saying.

1	And in my recovery journey, my husband has
2	been very, very patient. I'm having a sense of what love
3	is. The youngest one that I raise. I didn't really want
4	to raise her. It was just so many kids all at once. But
5	when the call came because they apprehended her, I said,
6	"I'll be right there." And that little girl has taught me
7	love and still does. And she's a diva.
8	And by waking that up in me and my
9	husband, he's kind to me. He has no shame at all for being
10	with me in spite of how I lived. He gave up, you know,
11	political positions and high-paying jobs because he'll say,
12	"I wasn't gifted with having children, to raise my
13	children, to be the primary parent," and some leaders have
14	made fun out of him for that because we hear about it. But
15	he had an opportunity. He said, "You know, you brought
16	them to me. You gave me what I didn't have. And that's
17	what our daughter gave us." And we can paint her wrong and
18	everything, but she gave us to me, another opportunity
19	to get right, and a gift my husband never had. And my
20	little diva has just got him wrapped because she calls us
21	mom an dad. But she know knows who her parent is.
22	So when I said to Creator, "I don't know
23	what love is. It's been a long journey" and I know what
24	it is. So he's not here. And somebody asked me is he
25	coming? I don't want him to be here not because of any

245

story or anything because when I went home these last few days, it was separate from this. And it was a place -like a haven. I could go home and he could just say "How was your day?" He's got gentle, gentle hands. And he's gentle, you know.

6 And I need that. I still need that. And 7 I need love. And I need to belong. And I need to be kind 8 because I'm not fragile because of what happened to me. 9 Human beings are fragile. I can embrace being fragile, so 10 when I want to cry, I'll cry because I want to cry. I'm hurt. People will say how are you today, and I'll go, "Do 11 12 you really want to know because I'll tell you," because 13 we're an having an hour conversation, eh? But I couldn't 14 embrace my humanity and I'm fragile and I check with my 15 friends all the time. When I say that, what am I saying 16 like what's that about because I don't just trust in 17 myself. It's a "we" life.

18 So I am very honoured to be with these 19 women because Joanne is very patient with me, right, and 20 everything that she offers me. And I'm not as -- I'm 21 always busy and I'm always doing something. She patiently 22 waited for a phone call for what, two or three months? And 23 most people would walk away from me, right? Arlene has 24 been with me as my white friend, helping me -- and her --25 both of us on that journey. Finding where she went. Oh, I

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc. (613) 564-2727 (416) 861-8720

1 get it. We both had the ha-ha.

2 It's just a lie. And the 1 per cent need 3 us to fight over it because they get to do all the stuff they're doing and, you know, they say that they don't have 4 land in a country, they won't even have country. Then 5 6 we'll say things about corporations, well, there's people 7 that are corporations, right. So these people are very, 8 very sick, but -- and while I don't have a close 9 relationship with both of these women, I know from my own 10 journey that they couldn't be doing the work till they've gone through the journey, and I know they have more 11 12 journey, but my heart goes because we're not recognizing 13 them.

247

14 This inquiry didn't recognize them because 15 they weren't important of them, but for the future, we have 16 women like them. Health Canada just needs to move over. Everybody just needs to move over, and we just need to step 17 18 up. But it's about creating that space to do it. And it's 19 really not about making us safe because as long as the 20 disease is there, it's not safe. But we can't let us stop 21 it, but I think the state has an obligation to teach on 22 race relations.

They need to teach in the North, have a place where we could do research on Indigenous studies. We don't have Indigenous studies up here. There's a lot that

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

the North is missing. The South doesn't -- one more thing, 1 and I promise I quit. It shocked me when I moved up here 2 3 that the North is different than the South because there's no reserves. And that's wrong. It's another lie. And up 4 5 in the communities, we don't get our money, the GNWT -- and 6 it goes into a public pool, and I can't wrap my mind around 7 that one, right? So the state, the ledge will say on 8 behalf of the state, we've engaged, we've consulted -- but 9 they've fostered dependency. And anything that fosters 10 dependency even with our children. We're not supposed to 11 make our children dependent.

12 We're supposed to create a framework with 13 which they can go into life, and we have to be non-14 interference, like it's not my place to tell -- when you 15 sign, you cannot be -- like right now, he's working in the 16 mall being security because he cares about the people both 17 ways. They need to be -- and he gets hit on, spit on, criticized in the mail, you know, when you're Indigenous, 18 19 you're hurting our people. But our people hurt themselves, 20 so he's there to try to make sure they don't hurt other 21 people while they're hurting themselves. But that money 22 belongs to us. 23 And I think one of the biggest things

24 that's happening is, you know, if I need to see a
25 neurologist, they'll send me to Edmonton, no problem. I

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1	can go see a neurologist, but if I need to see somebody
2	that has shaking tent, you better have somebody that has
3	shaking tent because if you want to access your non-insured
4	health benefit to see a traditionalist that has that, you
5	don't have one, too bad, so sad. And yet, they say they
6	want to reconcile the colonial relationship but they're
7	restricting my access, so I can go as far as the border.
8	Again, United Nations Declaration Rights
9	of Indigenous Peoples says those borders are false. So
10	that is the supremacy. It's another thing that says we're
11	superior. And then you have people like myself and my
12	husband trying to educate nurses and doctors of the ways of
13	our people when they state is saying the very opposite.
14	And we're supposed to be grateful for the little crumbs off
15	the table. It's very hard, my friend.
16	I'm going to wrap up. I'm not doing
17	politics class. Because life is political and I think
18	you've heard enough. Families, you're going to hear more
19	survivors. I just want to make sure that Justin hears that
20	white supremacy is a lie, and until he gets rid of it, his
21	apology means nothing. But if he doesn't want to come
22	right out and ask for forgiveness, act like and you do and
23	get rid of those policies that promote the lie of white
24	supremacy because it's hurting not just the Indigenous
25	people, it's hurting the rest of citizens in Canada because

249

they have to live with it and the laughable privileges they 1 2 get from it. So, merci cho for hearing me out. For people 3 being so kind to stay and listen because I can talk forever. If anybody knows me, I talk talk, talk. So, 4 merci. 5 6 MS. MEREDITH PORTER: Thank you. 7 Commissioner Robinson, do you have any comments or 8 questions? 9 COMMISSIONER QAJAQ ROBINSON: Thank you so 10 much. I'm going to keep it simple. I want to thank you 11 for saying these words over and over. The white supremacy. It's sugarcoated. It's not identified often enough, these 12 13 ideas. Given in the processes we've been through so far, 14 it's touched on, but those words, racism, classism, white 15 supremacy, sometimes it seems hard to say because people 16 are scared. So I want to thank you for the words that 17 you've used. 18 I'm not going to say much more because I 19 want your words to be the words that will resonate. I want 20 to give you a couple of gifts. You might have heard about 21 the gifts that we've been giving. They're not really gifts 22 from me. I mean, a little bit, there will be. Thev're 23 gifts from other women, Indigenous women across this 24 country who want to bring you love. That's the simplest 25 way I can describe it. So I'm going to put the mic down

250

1 because I don't like talking to you through this, so I'm 2 going to come over there.

251

3 MS. SANDRA LOCKHART: Robin just gave me eagle feathers. I mentioned that I was a Thunderbird and I 4 5 gave you my name, but I'm from the Bald Eagle Clan. And 6 remember I told you that you were either going to make me 7 or break me. Well, being from the Bald Eagle Clan -- when they're going to mature, they fly to be alone and they'll 8 9 break their own beak for anyone to grow and they'll pull 10 out their own talons because that's the only way the new 11 one will grow as well as they'll pull off some of their feathers because that's the only way the new one will come. 12 13 So if you could imagine that, that's what 14 I'm saying when I say the truth that sets you free. But 15 it's very painful because you have to pull out the old. 16 And one of the things I'm responsible for is not only 17 seeing the bigger picture, but to see the fine details. I 18 feel like -- my people, they have their hats, their 19 feathers that they wear and those are to be earned in the 20 staffs. I feel like I just got a blessing from my 21 ancestors. So, merci cho. 22 MS. MEREDITH PORTER: Thank you with that. 23 The hearing is adjourned.

24 --- Exhibits (code: P01P09P0203)

EXHIBIT 1: Folder containing two

A.S.A.P. Reporting Services Inc.

(613) 564-2727

1	digital images brought by the family
2	and displayed during their public
3	hearing.
4	Whereupon proceeding adjourned at 7:42 p.m.

I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT I have, to the best of my skill and ability, accurately transcribed from a pre-existing recording the foregoing proceeding.

Jovelle Domanais, Court Reporter